Utrecht University Library
Partner in Science
Universiteit Utrecht

Ceachta cainnte gramadaighe : the practical Irisch grammar

https://hdl.handle.net/1874/375181

Ceacta Cainnte Gramadaiġe

Seán ó Catáin.

PURCELL & Co.
PRINTERS, CORK.

VAN HAMEL
210

E DONATIONE

A. G. van HAMEL

PROFESSORIS
ORDINARII IN
ACADEMIA
RHENO-TRAIECTINA
1923—1946

210

"Do-cum glóire Dé agus onóra na h-Éireann."

Ceacta Cainnte Gramadaige.

THE PRACTICAL IRISH GRAMMAR.

BY

Seán Ó Caṫáin,

Principal, Coláiste Chomhghaill, and Coláiste an Daingin ;
Senior Professor of Method, Coláiste na Mumhan ;
Examiner in Irish to the Intermediate Education Board.

TENTH EDITION.

Baile Áṫa Cliaṫ :

M. H. MacGuill & a Mac, Teor.

1923.

COPYRIGHT.

[PRICE 3/6 NET

BY THE SAME AUTHOR.

Explanatory Grammar of Modern Irish

Being pages 128 to 180 and 195 to 204 of
CEACTA CAINNTE GRAMADAIGE

1/- net.

Cainnt.

Easy Irish Conversational Lessons,
with Hints for Teaching.

Cainnt Colour Cards.

Packet containing Eight Colour Cards, with
Hints for Teaching elementary
Direct Method lessons.

4d. net.

FROM ALL BOOKSELLERS.

Preface to the Fourth Edition.

———(o)———

Four years have passed since Ceacta Cainnte Gramadaige was first placed in the hands of Irish students. It has had a very extensive circulation, three large editions having been exhausted in a little over three years. Since last autumn the book has, unfortunately, been out of print, but the inconvenience thus caused to many students will, in some measure, be compensated for by the fact that a larger and, it is hoped, more helpful edition is now available.

But little change has been made in the **Irish Lessons,** and, so far as these are concerned, the present book can be used in classes by the side of the last edition. A new lesson, on Indirect Speech, has been included, as this construction causes considerable difficulty to many elementary students.

With the object of making the **Explanatory Grammar** portion of the book, *a complete explanation of the whole body of Modern Irish Grrmmar*, that part has been entirely re-written, and has been enlarged by more than half. Within its pages can now be found as much information concerning the essentials of Irish grammar as experience has proved to be necessary for the student of the language. Only grammatical experts will require more, and the book has not been compiled for such. To facilitate classwork, the Explanatory Grammar has, in addition, been arranged in numbered sections; and, for thefirst time in a grammar of modern Irish, **a Subject-Index** is given.

For purposes of revision, a **Summary of Grammar** has been appended. This includes complete paradigms of the Noun, Article, Adjective, and Verb, and also outlines of the Analysis of Sentences. As the latter is the first published attempt treating of the analysis of Irish sentences generally, the author will be glad to receive any suggestions which may tend towards its improvement.

It is no longer necessary to defend the method of langnage teaching on which this book is based, but it may be well to point out that Accidence, which deals with changes in the forms of words, and Syntax, which deals with their relation to other words and the reason for such changes, are here treated of together. That the form and the function of the word must be learnt at the same time is a principle which underlies the method adopted in all up-to-date language text-books. Grammars of a past age usually attempted to discuss accidence and syntax separately.

The terminology adopted in the Explanatory Grammar is (so far as suited to Irish) that recommended by the International Committee on the Grammatical Nomenclature of German, French, English, Latin, and Greek. The Irish Grammatical Terms used in the Lessons were sanctioned at a conference of Principals of the Gaelic Colleges.

Ceacta Caintge Gramadaige, with a first edition of only about one hundred and forty pages, now contains over two hundred and twenty pages (about forty of which consist of matter not included in previous editions). It has reached the maximum size consistent with usefulness as a text-book, and will not, therefore be further enlarged.

seagá ó catáin.

Béal Feirste,
Lá Lugnasa, 1913.

Clár an Leabair seo.

(o)

Cuid a h-Aon.

(o)

An Briathar (THE VERB).

(o)

(I). Briathra Riaghalta. (REGULAR VERBS).

Ceacht a (Lesson.)		Leathanach a (Page.) An Gaeilge.	Exply. Grammar.
1- 5.	Aimsear Caithe (Past Tense)	15	129
6.	An Treo (I.) (Direction, I.)	20	131
7, 8.	Mod Orduighteach (Imperative Mood) ...	21	132
9, 10.	Ainm Briathartha (Verbal Noun)	22	133
11.	Aidiacht Briathartha (Verbal Adjective) ...	24	133
12-15.	Aimsear Fáistineach (Future Tense) ...	25	134
16, 17.	Tómhas Aimsire (Time)	29	136
18-21.	Aimsear Gnáth-Láithreach (Present-Habitual Tense)	31	136
22.	An Treo (II.) (Direction, II.)	35	137
23-25.	Aimsear Gnáth-Chaithe (Past-Habitual Tense)	36	137
26-28.	Mod Coinghealach (Conditional Mood) ...	39	138
29.	Táible Briathar Riaghalta (Conjugation of Regular Verb) ...	44	139 198

(II.) Briathra neamh-riaghalta. (IRREGULAR VERBS).

30-33.	An Nasc (IS, &c.). (The Copula, IS, etc.). ...	46	140 200
34-39.	Atáim, &c. (The Substantive Verb, Tá, etc.)	50	143 201
40.	Cam-innsint (Indirect Speech)	56	146
41.	Ceist agus Freagra (Question and Answer) ...	57	
42-50.	Briathra neamh-riaghalta eile (Other Irregular Verbs) ...	58	146

Cuid a dó.

—(o)—

An t-Ainm (THE NOUN),

Ceaċt a (Lesson.)		Leaṫanaċ a (Page.) An Ġaeḋilg.	Exply. Grammar.
51.	Innscin (Gender)	67	151
52.	Tuiseal Ġeineaṁnaċ, U. Uaṫaiḋ (Genitive Case, Singular)—		
	An Ċéad Díoċlaonaḋ (First Declension)	68	152
53.	An Dara Díoċlaonaḋ (Second „)	69	153
54.	An Tṛeas Díoċlaonaḋ (Third „)	70	153
55.	An Ceaṫṛaṁaḋ Díoċlaonaḋ (Fourth „)	71	154
56.	An Cúigeaḋ Díoċlaonaḋ (Fifth „)	72	154
57, 58.	Suim (Summary)	73	155
59.	Uiṁir Iolṛaiḋ, T. Ainmneaċ (Nominative Plural)	75	156
60.	„ „ T. Ġeineaṁnaċ (Genitive Plural)	76	157
61.	„ Ḋéiḋe (Dual Number) ...	77	157
62, 63.	„ Uaṫaiḋ, T. Taḃaṛṫaċ (Dative Singular)	78	157
64.	„ Iolṛaiḋ „ (Dative Plural) ...	80	158
65.	Tuiseal Ġairmeaċ (Vocative Case) ...	81	158
66, 67.	Díoċlaonaḋ an Anma (Declension of the Noun)	82	159, 195
68.	Ġaol (Family Relationship) ...	84	159

An t-Alt (THE ARTICLE).

69.	Uiṁir Uaṫaiḋ, T. Ainmneaċ (Nominative Sing.)	85	160
70	Díoċlaonaḋ an Ailt (Declension of the Article)	86	160, 194

An Aidiaċt (THE ADJECTIVE).

71.	T. Ainmneaċ, U. Uaṫaiḋ 7 U. Iolṛaiḋ (Nom., Singular and Plural)	87	161
72.	T. Ġeineaṁnaċ, U. Uaṫaiḋ (Genitive Sing.)	88	162
73.	Céimeanna Coindeilge (Degrees of Comparison)	89	162
74, 75.	Díoċlaonaḋ na h-Aidiaċta (Declension of the Adjective)	90	163, 196
76, 77.	Aidiaċta Sealḃaċa (Possessive Adjectives) ...	92	164
78.	„ Taisbeántaċa (Demonstrative „) ...	94	165
79-81.	„ Uiṁṛeaċa (Numeral „) ...	95	166
82.	Uiṁṛeaċa Pearṛanta (Personal Numerals) ...	98	167

An Forainm (THE PRONOUN).

Ceacht a (Lesson.)		Leathanach a (Page.) An Gaedhilg.	Exply. Grammar.
83.	Forainmneacha Pearsanta (Personal Pronouns)	99	168
84.	,, Réamh-fhoclacha (Prepositional Pronouns)	100	168, 197
85, 86.	,, Coibhneasta (Relative ,,)	101	169
87.	,, Ceisteacha (Interrogative ,,)	104	171
88.	Iar-mhíora Treise (Emphatic Suffixes) ...	105	172
89.	Séimhiughadh (Aspiration)	106	174
90.	Urúdhadh (Eclipsis)	107	175
91.	n-, t-, h- (n-, t-, h-)	108	176

(III.) An Briathar an t. (THE VERB—*Contd.*)

92.	An Modh Foshuidheach, Láithreach (Present Subjunctive)...	109	177
93.	,, , Caithe (Past ,,)...	110	178
94-96.	An Briathar Saor— Briathra Riaghalta (Autonomous Form)— (Regular Verbs)	112	179
97.	Athbhar	116	180
98.	Faoidh (Voice) ...	117	180
99, 100.	Briathra Neamh-Riaghalta (Irregular Verbs)	118	180
	Suim (Summary) ...	121	180
	Mionoealughadh (Parsing)	122	
	Do'n Mhúinteóir	125	
	EXPLANATORY GRAMMAR (*List of Contents*)		128
	Formation of Irregular Verbs		181
	Summary of Grammar		194
	Irregular Nouns and Adjectives		204
	Analysis of Sentences		205
	Subject-Index		210
	Foclóir Gramadaighe (Grammatical Terms) ...		216
	Foclóir (Vocabulary) ...		219

Notes on Contents.

—(o)—

The student is recommended to consult, in the first instance, the Tables of Contents at pp. 9-11, and at p. 128, and thus endeavour to obtain a general idea of the contents and order of the whole book before proceeding to study same in detail.

The book contains:—

(A) Irish Lessons (pp. 15-124);

(B) Explanatory Grammar, etc., chiefly in English, (pp. 128-224).

(A) IRISH LESSONS.

There are one hundred conversational grammar lessons, exclusively in Irish. These have been composed and arranged on a definite plan to include the fundamental facts of the entire grammar of modern Irish. The student who masters these one hundred lessons should, consequently, have a sound, practical knowledge of the whole grammatical construction of the spoken Irish language.

For purposes of study the lessons may be considered to be grouped as follows:—

Lesson Groups.	*PART I.* *Lessons.*		*PART II.* *Lessons.*
(*a*) Regular Verbs ...	1-29	(*c*) Noun, Article, Adjective ...	51-78
(*b*) Irregular Verbs ...	30-50	(*d*) Numerals, Pronouns, &c. ...	79-91
		(*e*) Subjunctive and Autonomous ...	92-100

The majority of students will find it advisable to work Parts I. and II. concurrently—*i.e.*, to include Lessons 1 and 51 in the first day's (or first two days') study, and thus onwards, completing, *e.g.*, groups (*a*) and (*c*) at about the same time—and the book has been planned accordingly.

Progress. Intelligent students of about twelve years of age and upwards who have learned Irish for a year or so, will probably be able to work through groups (*a*) and (*c*) within twelve months. The Irish in these groups, *i.e.*, (*a*) and (*c*), is, on the whole, probably easier than that of any simple Irish text published. Students whose course of Irish lessons does not extend over the entire year should aim at studying in their first session's work (say, of seven or eight months) the Past, Future, and Present-Habitual Tenses, and Imperative Mood (pp. 15-34), and the Noun and Article (pp. 67-86).

Such students will require about three years to study the whole book. Those who work uninterruptedly at their Irish studies throughout the year will, even though they may have been only elementary students when commencing, be able to study the book in two years. Fairly advanced students, including those preparing for the examinations of the Middle and Senior Grades (Intermediate), Martriculation and Arts (University), and Teacher's Certificate, who may not require to study the earlier portions in detail, will probably be able to read the entire book within a year.

Most students find the Subjunctive Mood and the Autonomous Form difficult, and hence the lessons dealing with these, group (*e*), have not been included with the other lessons on the verb.

(B) EXPLANATORY GRAMMAR.

This section follows the order of the one hundred Irish Lessons in **(A)**, explaining the leading grammatical feature of each. The explanatory grammar relating to one lesson should always be carefully studied in connexion with that lesson before the student proceeds to the next. *E.g.*, page 15 *and* page 129 (Past Tense), should be studied before commencing page 16, and, similarly in Part II., pp. 68 and 152 (Gen. case, sing., 1st decl.), should be studied before attempting page 69.

Grammar of Modern Irish. Many important grammatical facts which could not be conveniently included with the conversational lessons of **(A)** are dealt with in the Explanatory Grammar, the aim being to make the latter section, **(B)**, of the book, as far as practicable, **a complete but easy grammar of modern Irish.** The following portions thereof may, owing to their relative difficulty, be postponed until the book is being studied a second time, viz., (1) matter enclosed within square brackets, [ ]; (2) formation of irregular verbs (§§ 228-244); (3) notes on the article (§ 246); and (4) analysis of sentences (pp. 205-209). The notes on **Analysis** are intended for those who know Irish fairly well, and particularly for teachers of the language.

Summary of Grammar. In this portion are set out, in clear tabular form, and *for revision purposes,* full declensions of the Noun, Article and Adjective, and complete conjugation of the Regular Verb, and of Aṫáim, etc. For summary of the conjugation of the other irregular verbs, the elementary student should consult pp. 64, 65, and § 99, and more advanced students (in addition) p. 121 and § 242.

Subject-Index. This is an alphabetically arranged index to practically every feature of modern Irish grammar. An Irish student desirous of obtaining information on any grammatical point will, on consulting this index, be referred to the section of the Explanatory Grammar where, it is hoped, his difficulties may be solved.

The book concludes with a list of Irish Grammatical Terms (pp. 216-218) and Vocabulary (pp. 219-224) of the more difficult words in the Lessons.

(A) AND (B): GENERAL.

Exercises. Included with practically every Lesson are short Direct Method exercises (ᴀᴜ́ᴅᴀᴍ ᴄʟᴇᴀᴄ́ᴛᴛ́ᴀ). These cover the whole ground-work of Irish construction, and it is essential to the student's progress that he work each and every one of them. They form an important aid to free composition in Irish, and have been found more really helpful to students than the usual translation exercises.

Revision. In learning Irish, or any language, one can make no real progress without *frequent and regular revision*. The matter in each lesson, and the general plan of the book, with its summaries at definite intervals, have been arranged to facilitate, and, if possible, to ensure, frequent revision. At certain stages of the Explanatory Grammar, *Revision Questions* are included. These questions should be answered in writing, and examples of each grammatical point referred to should be given, and always in sentences.

Spelling. sc-, sʒ-: These are about equally common in modern Irish books (*e.g.*, ɾcɾíoᴅ, ɾʒɾíoᴅ; ıᴀɾc, ıᴀɾʒ). The spelling ɾc, ɾp, ɾᴛ, is used in this book, and in Father Dinneen's Dictionary.

sın: The dem. adj. ɾın, is, in M., pronounced ɾun when used after broad sounds, and in such position is frequently spelled ɾᴀn Similarly, ᴀnnɾın is, in M., pronounced ᴀnnɾun.

ᴀʀ, ᴅuʀ: These poss. adjs. are frequently spelled ᴀ́ɾ, ᴅúɾ.

M., C., U., standing, respectively, for Munster, Connacht, and Ulster usage, denote the few provincial variants which it has been found necessary to give in this book. Such variants are not always confined to the districts thus indicated.

Cuid a h-aon.

——(o)——

Ceaċt a h-aon.

——(o)——

An Briaṫar.

——(o)——

Aimsear Ċaiṫte. (I.)

"a Ṗádruig,	"a Śéamuis, cad* do-rinne† Ṗádruig?"
	Séamus:
Éiriġ id' (in do) ṙeasaṁ.	"D'éiriġ sé i n-a ṙeasaṁ,
Oscail† do leaḃar.	D'oscail sé a leaḃar,
Léiġ cúpla líne.	Do léiġ sé cúpla líne,
Dún do leaḃar.	Do ḋún sé a leaḃar, agus
Suiḋ."	Do ṙuiḋ sé."

D'innis Séamus ḋúinn cad do-rinne Ṗádruig.

(Ceist:) a Ṫaiḋg, cad do-rinne Séamus?

(Freagra:) Taḋg: "D'innis sé ḋúinn cad do-rinne Ṗádruig."

a Śeaġáin, ꝛc. innis-se ḋúinn cad do-rinne Ṗádruig.

Aḋḃar Cleaċtṫa.

a Ḋonnċaḋ, tóg an ċailc sin. Cuir ar an urlár í. Brisi í. Bailiġ na blúiríní anois. Siuḃail go dtí an doras. Oscail é, agus caiṫ uait an doras amaċ na blúiríní sin.

a Ṗádruig, cad do-rinne Donnċaḋ?

Scríoḃ freagra Ṗádruig id' leaḃar.

---

*Cad (M.) Céard (C.) Goidé (U.) †Ḋéin (ḋein) M. [Cad a ḋein....? (M.)] ‡Foscail (C., U.)

Ceaċt a dó.

———(o)———

Aimrear Ċaiṫte. (II.)

7/8/12 an lá i ndé.
8/8/12 an lá i ndiu.
9/8/12 an lá i mbárać.*

a Śeaġáin, cad do-rinne Pádruig nuair do bí sé annrúd ṫall i ndé?
Seaġán: "D'éiriġ sé i n-a ṙearaṁ, d'orcail sé a leaḃar, agus - - -," ꝛc.

---

a Ṫaiḋg,

An éiriġ Pádruig i n-a ṙearaṁ, nuair do bí sé annrúd ṫall i ndé?
Taḋg: "D'éiriġ."
An orcail sé a leaḃar?
Taḋg: "D'orcail."
An léiġ sé cúpla líne?
Taḋg: "Do léiġ."
An ḋún sé a leaḃar?
Taḋg: "Do ḋún."
An ṙuiḋ sé?
Taḋg: "Do ṙuiḋ."

a Śeaġáin,

An éiriġ Dóṁnall i n-a ṙearaṁ?
Seaġán: "**Níon** éiriġ."
An orcail sé a leaḃar?
Seaġán: "**Níon** orcail."
An léiġ sé cúpla líne?
Seaġán: "**Níon** léiġ."
An ḋún sé a leaḃar?
Seaġán: "**Níon** ḋún."
An ṙuiḋ sé?
Seaġán: "**Níon** ṙuiḋ."

Ceisteanna.	Freagraí.
Cia d'éiriġ i n-a ṙearaṁ?	Pádruig.
Cad d'orcail Pádruig?	A leaḃar.
Cad do ḋún sé?	A leaḃar.
Cár ċuir sé a leaḃar?	I n-a ṗóca.
Cár ṙuiḋ sé?	'Sa ċaṫaoir rin.

Aḋḃar Cleaċtṫa.

Scríoḃ deiċ gceisteanna agus na focail seo ionnta:—
Ar? Nár? Cár?

---

* nó, amáireaċ.

CEACT A TRÍ.

——(o)——

Aimrean Ċaiṫte (III.)

a Ṗádruiȝ, éiriȝ id' ṡeaṡaṁ.
Cad do-rinne Pádruiȝ? D'éiriȝ sé i n-a ṡeaṡaṁ.

a Ṫaiḋȝ, abair an focal sin, 'mála.'
Cad do-rinne Taḋȝ? Duḃairt* sé an focal sin, 'mála.'

---

a Ṁiċíl, cad duḃairt Taḋȝ i ndé?
Miċeál: "Duḃairt sé
ȝur éiriȝ Pádruiȝ i n-a ṡeaṡaṁ,
ȝur oṡcail sé a leaḃar,
ȝur léiȝ sé cúpla líne,
ȝur ḋún sé a leaḃar, aȝuṡ
ȝur ṡuiḋ sé."

a Ḋonnċaḋ, cad duḃairt Seaȝán?
Donnċaḋ: "Duḃairt sé
nár éiriȝ Dóṁnall i n-a ṡeaṡaṁ,
nár oṡcail sé a leaḃar,
nár léiȝ (sé),
nár ḋún sé a leaḃar, aȝuṡ
nár ṡuiḋ sé."

D'éiriȝ Pádruiȝ i n-a ṡeaṡaṁ, aċt níor éiriȝ Dóṁnall.
Duḃairt sé ȝur éiriȝ Pádruiȝ i n-a ṡeaṡaṁ, aċt nár éiriȝ Dóṁnall.

AḎḂAR CLEAĊTṪA.

Eóȝan: "Do ḋúiṡiȝ Pádruiȝ ar a sé a [de] ċloȝ ar maidin i ndiu. Do ċuimil sé a ṡúile, aȝuṡ d'éiriȝ sé. Do ċuir sé a ċuid éadaiȝ uime, aȝuṡ annṡin do niȝ sé é féin aȝuṡ duḃairt* na paidreaċa.

D'iṫ sé a ḃreicfeaṡta ar a h-oċt. Do léiȝ (sé) a ċeaċta i n-a ḋiaiḋ sin, aċt níor ṡcríoḃ sé focal, aȝuṡ d'imṫiȝ ar ṡcoil ar a naoi."

Cad duḃairt Eóȝan, a Ṡéamuiṡ?

Séamuṡ: "Duḃairt sé ȝur ḋúiṡiȝ Pádruiȝ..."
Críoċnuiȝ freaȝra Ṡéamuiṡ, 7 ṡcríoḃ an freaȝra sin id' leaḃar.

---

* nó, aduḃairt.

† Eóȝan: "Duḃairt Pádruiȝ na paidreaċa."
Séamuṡ: "Duḃairt Eóȝan ȝo nduḃairt " " " "

Aimrean Ċaiṫte. (IV.)

uiṁir	an ċéad ṗearsa.	an dara pearsa.	an treas ṗearsa.
Uaṫaiḋ.	a Ṗádruiʒ, innir dúinn cad do-rinne tú? Pádruiʒ: "D'éiriġe**ar** im' ṙearaṁ, D'orcl**ar** mo leaḃar, Do léiġe**ar** cúpla líne, Do ḋún**ar** mo leaḃar, aʒur Do ṙuiḋe**ar**."	a Ṫaiḋʒ, innir do Ṗádruiʒ cad do-rinne ré. Taḋʒ: "a Ṗádruiʒ, D'éiriġ**ir** id' (in do) ṙearaṁ, D'orcla**ir** do leaḃar, Do léiġ**ir** cúpla líne, Do ḋúna**ir** do leaḃar, aʒur Do ṙuiḋ**ir**."	a Ṡéamuir, cad do-rinne Pádruiʒ? Séamur: "D'éiriġ ré i n-a ṙearaṁ, D'orcail ré a leaḃar, Do léiġ ré cúpla líne, Do ḋún ré a leaḃar, aʒur Do ṙuiḋ ré."
	—**ar**	—**ir**	—
Iolraiḋ.	Pádruiʒ aʒur Taḋʒ: "D'éiriġea**man*** i n-ar ṙearaṁ, D'orcla**man** ar leaḃair, Do léiġea**man** cúpla líne, Do ḋúna**man** ar leaḃair, aʒur Do ṙuiḋea**man**."	"a Ṗádruiʒ, aʒur a Ṫaiḋʒ, D'éiriġea**ḃan**† i n-ḃur ṙearaṁ, D'orcla**ḃan** ḃur leaḃair, Do léiġea**ḃan** cúpla líne, Do ḋúna**ḃan** ḃur leaḃair, aʒur Do ṙuiḋea**ḃan**."	a Ṁiċíl, cad do-rinne Pádruiʒ aʒur Taḋʒ? Miċeál: "D'éiriġea**dan** i n-a ṙearaṁ, D'orcla**dan** a leaḃair, Do léiġea**dan** cúpla líne, Do ḋúna**dan** a leaḃair, aʒur Do ṙuiḋea**dan**."
	—**man***	—**ḃan**†	—**dan**

* —mair (M.) †—ḃair, (M).

Aimrean Ċaiṫte. (V.)

——(o)——

aḋḃar cleaċtṫa.

	uiṁir uaṫaiḋ.		uiṁir iolraiḋ.	
I.	D' éiriġ	**ear** ar a h-oċt a ċlog i nDé.	D' éiriġ	ea**man** go léir roiṁ a naoi.
II.	D' éiriġ	**ir** ar a ré a ċlog, a Śéamuir.	D' éiriġ	ea**ḃar** ar a ré, a Śéamuir, ⁊ a Ṫaiḋg.
III.	D' éiriġ	Taḋg ar a ré a ċlog.	D' éiriġ	ea**dar** (.i. Séamur agus Taḋg) ar a ré.

(An ḟuirm Ṫáiṫte) D'éiriġear, D'éiriġir, ⁊c.
(An ḟuirm Ḋealuiġṫe) D'éiriġ mé, D'éiriġ tú, ⁊c.

I. Léiġ rcéilín Eóġain (Ceaċt a Trí) agus

an ċéad ṗearra, an dara ṗearra, an treas ṗearra. } uiṁir uaṫaiḋ, agus uiṁir iolraiḋ

do'n rcéilín rin.

II. Scríoḃ ráiḋte i n-a mbéiḋ na briaṫra ro, agus gaċ ṗearra de'n dá uiṁir [.i. gaċ ṗearra de'n uiṁir uaṫaiḋ, agus de'n uiṁir iolraiḋ] do gaċ briaṫar aca :—

Do ḋúiriġ, do rcríoḃ.

III. Na ceirteanna agus na ḟreagraí reo leanar, rcríoḃ 'd' leaḃar iad, agus cuir irteaċ na focail atá i n-earnaṁ orṫa :—

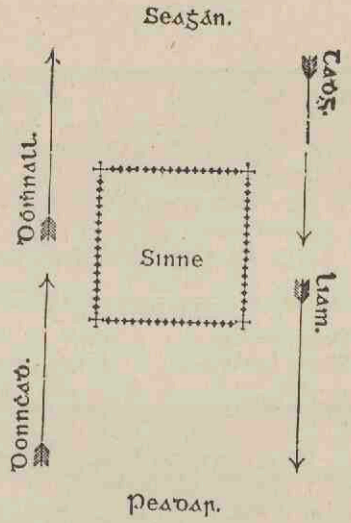
1. Ar ——— ar a cúig a ċlog ar maidin i ndiu ? Níor éiriġear.
2. Ar éiriġear ar a ceaṫair a ċlog ar maidin i nDé ? Níor———
3. Ar éiriġ Donnċaḋ ⁊ Liam roiṁ a reaċt i nDé ? D'———
4. Ar ——— ḃur rúile aréir ? Do ḋúnamar.
5. Ar léiġeaḃar Ceaċt a Trí ar maidin i ndiu ? — ———
6. — ċuiris do leaḃar ⁊ tú ag dul a ḃaile [do'n ḃaile] aréir ? Im' ṗóca.
7. — do ċuiris id' ṗóca ⁊ tú ag dul a ḃaile aréir ? Mo leaḃar.
8. — d'éiriġ ar a h-oċt a ċlog i nDé ? Pádruig.

Ceact a sé.

——(o)——

An Treó (I).

I.



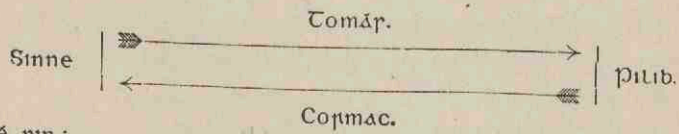
('Sé sin :—

Táimíd-ne annso ar ċliaṫán an ċnuic, agus ċímíd :—)

Seaġán agus é	ṫuar	ar ḃarr an ċnuic.
Peadar agus é	ṫíor	ag bun an ċnuic.
Dóṁnall agus é ag dul	ruar	go barr an ċnuic.
Liam agus é ag dul	ríor	go bun an ċnuic.
Tadg agus é ag teaċt	anuar	ó ḃarr an ċnuic.
Donnċad agus é ag teaċt	aníor	ó ḃun an ċnuic.

" Ní h-íseal ná h-uasal, aċt ṫíor seal agus ṫuar seal."

II.



('Sé sin :—

Táimíd-ne annso aḃur, agus ċímíd :—)

Pilib agus é annsúd ṫall.

Tomás agus é ag dul anonn.

Cormac agus é ag teaċt anall.

CEACTA A VII., 7 A VIII. MOD ORDUIGTEAC.

UIMIR	AN CÉAD PEARSA.	AN DARA PEARSA.	AN TREAS PEARSA.
UATAID.	[Éiriġim im' ṙeaṙaṁ, 7c.]	" a Pádruiġ,	
		Éiriġ id' ṙeaṙaṁ.	Éiriġeaḋ Pádruiġ i n-a ṙeaṙaṁ.
		Oṙcail do leaḃaṙ.	Oṙclaḋ ṙé a leaḃaṙ.
		Léiġ cúpla líne.	Léiġeaḋ ṙé cúpla líne.
		Dún do leaḃaṙ.	Dúnaḋ ṙé a leaḃaṙ.
		Suiḋ."	Suiḋeaḋ ṙé.
	[—im]		—aḋ
IOLRAID.	Éiriġimír* i n-aṙ ṙeaṙaṁ.	Éiriġiḋ i n-ḃuṙ ṙeaṙaṁ.	Éiriġidír (.i. Pádruiġ 7 Seaġán, 7c.) i n-a ṙeaṙaṁ.
	Oṙclaimír aṙ leaḃaiṙ.	Oṙclaiḋ ḃuṙ leaḃaiṙ.	Oṙclaidír a leaḃaiṙ.
	Léiġimír cúpla líne.	Léiġiḋ cúpla líne.	Léiġidír cúpla líne.
	Dúnaimír aṙ leaḃaiṙ.	Dúnaiḋ ḃuṙ leaḃaiṙ.	Dúnaidír a leaḃaiṙ.
	Suiḋimír.	Suiḋiḋ.	Suiḋidír.
	—imír	—iḋ	—idír

ADḂAR CLEACTTA.

Scṙíoḃ ṙáiḋte i n-a mbéiḋ ġaċ peaṙṙa de'n dá uiṁiṙ (aċt aṁáin an ċéad ṗeaṙṙa, uiṁiṙ uaṫaiḋ) de Ṁoḋ Oṙduiġṫeaċ an ḃṙiaṫaiṙ ṙeo :—Cuiṙ.

* nó, éiṙiġeam, oṙclam, léiġeam, 7c. (M.)

——(o)——

AINM BRIATARDA. (I.)

MOD ORDUIGTEAC.	AINM BRIATARDA.	
	Seaǧán: "a Taidg, cad dubart le Pádruig?"	A
Seaǧán: "a Pádruig,	Tadg: "Dubrais leis	
Scríob an focal sin, 'mac.'	an focal sin, 'mac' do* scríob**ad**,	
Dún do leabar.	a leabar do dún**ad**,	
Litriǧ an focal sin, 'mac.'	an focal, 'mac,' do litri**uǧad**,	
Bailiǧ na cártaí sin.	na cártaí do baili**uǧad**,	
Suid.	suid**e**,	B
Éiriǧ id' ṡeasaṁ."	éirǧ**e** i n-a ṡeasaṁ."	

Seaǧán: "a Pádruig, dún an doras."

Cad dubairt Seaǧán le Pádruig?

Dubairt sé le Pádruig an doras do dúnad.

"Is fusa airgead do **nád** 'ná do **bailiuǧad**."

ADBAR CLEACTTA.

I. Scríob ráidte i n-a mbéid na h-Anmanna Briatarda so:—

Bualad, brisead, árduǧad, luiǧe.

II. Seaǧán: "a Pádruig, cad do-rinnis?"

Pádruig: "Do scríobas an focal sin - - - - -."

Críocnuiǧ an freagra sin Pádruig, 7 scríob id' leabar é.

---

* "a" adeirtear .i. "...a scríobad," "...a dúnad," 7c.

Ceaċt a Deiċ.

——(o)——

Ainm Briaṫarḋa. (II.)

Ainm Briaṫarḋa.	Moḋ Orduiġṫeaċ.	
Seaġán: "a Ṫaiḋg, abair le Pádruig	Taḋg: "a Ṗádruig,	A
an doras do ḋúnaḋ, aċt	dún an doras, aċt	
San an ḟuinneóg do ḋúnaḋ;	**Ná** dún an ḟuinneóg;	
mo ċártaí do ḃailiuġaḋ,	bailiġ cártaí Ṡeaġáin,	
San iad do scaipeaḋ;	**Ná** scaip iad;	
suiḋe, **San** éirġe go fóill."	suiḋ, **Ná** h-éirig go fóill!"	B

a Ṫaiḋg, abair le Pádruig
an doras do ḋúnaḋ, aċt **San** an ḟuinneóg do ḋúnaḋ.

Taḋg: "a Ṗádruig, dún an doras, aċt **Ná** dún an ḟuinneóg."

Ná | "**Ná** déin nós, agus **Ná** bris nós."

Aḋḃar Cleaċtṫa.

Fionnbarr: "a Ṡeaġáin, scríoḃ an focal sin, 'peann.' Litriġ é. Gearr an páipéar; ná strác é. Ná cuir id' ṗóca é, aċt cuir 'sa leaḃar sin é. Dún an leaḃar sin. Suiḋ."

Cad duḃairt Fionnbarr le Seaġán?

Ceaċt a h-aondéaʒ.

——(o)——

Aidiaċt Ḃriaṫarḋa.

Ʒearr an páipéar sin.	Tá an páipéar sin ʒearrṫa aʒat.
Strac an páipéar so.	Tá an páipéar so stracṫa „
Bailiġ na páipéir sin.	Tá na páipéir bailiġṫe „
Las an ċoinneal sin.	Tá an ċoinneal lasta aʒat.
Dóiġ an páipéar so.	Tá an páipéar dóiġte „
Múċ an ċoinneal.	Tá an ċoinneal múċta „

Aḋḃar Cleaċtṫa.

Scríoḃ ráiḋte i n-a mbéiḋ na h-Aidiaċta Ḃriaṫarḋa so:—

Dúnta, iṫte, scuabṫa, críoċnuiġṫe.

Suim.

Ainm Ḃriaṫarḋa. { Abair le Taḋʒ an dorar do ḋúnaḋ,
aċt ʒan an ḟuinneóʒ do ḋúnaḋ.

Moḋ Orduiġṫeaċ. { "a Ṫaiḋʒ, dún an dorar;
ná dún an ḟuinneóʒ."

Aimsear Ċaiṫte. { An ḋún sé an dorar? Do ḋún.
Ar ḋún sé an ḟuinneóʒ? Níon ḋún.
Duḃart ʒun ḋún sé an dorar,
aċt nán ḋún sé an ḟuinneóʒ.

Aidiaċt Ḃriaṫarḋa. { Tá an dorar dúnta aiʒe.

Ceaċt a dódéag.

——(o)——

Aimsear ḟáistineaċ. (I.)

19/8/12 an lá i ndé.
20/8/12 an lá i ndiu.
21/8/12 an lá i mbárać.

Aimsear ċaiṫte.			Aimsear ḟáistineaċ.		
i ndé,			i mbárać,		
Do ḃí Pádruig i n-a ṙuiḋe 'san áit sin.			Béiḋ Pádruig i n-a ṙuiḋe 'san áit sin.		
D'éiriġ	sé	i n-a ṙeasaṁ,	Éireóċaiḋ	sé	i n-a ṙeasaṁ,
D'oscail	sé	a leaḃar,	Osclóċaiḋ	sé	a leaḃar,
Do léiġ	sé	cúpla líne,	Léiġfiḋ	sé	cúpla líne,
Do ḋún	sé	a leaḃar, agus	Dúnfaiḋ	sé	a leaḃar, agus
Do ṙuiḋ	sé.		Suiḋfiḋ	sé.	

Buaiḋ | " Is mór í an ḟírinne agus buaiḋfiḋ sí."
Lean | " Congaiḃ an cnáṁ agus leanfaiḋ an madra ṫú."

Aḋḃar Cleaċtṫa.

I. An n-osclóċaiḋ Pádruig a leaḃar i mbárać ? Osclóċaiḋ.
" " Taḋg " " " ? Ní osclóċaiḋ.
Scríoḃ ċúig ceisteanna d'á saġas sin, agus freagair iad.

II. An scéilín sin d'innis Eóġan (Ceaċt a Trí*) scríoḃ é agus na focail, " ar maidin i mbárać," i n-ionad na ḃfocal, " ar maidin i ndiu," ann [.i. agus Aimsear ḟáistineaċ dó.]

Ar maidin i ndé.

* Duḃairt sé na paidreaċa.
D'iṫ sé a ḃreicfeasta.

Ar maidin i mbárać.

Déarfaiḋ sé na paidreaċa.
Íosaiḋ sé a ḃreicfeasta.

Aimṙeaṙ ṙáiṙtineaċ. (II.)

uiṁir	an ċéad ṗearsa.	an dara pearsa.	an treas ṗearsa.
		i mbáraċ.	
Uaṫaiḋ.	Pádṙuiʒ: " Éiṙeóċad im' ṙeaṙaṁ, Oṙclóċad mo leaḃaṙ, Léiʒ̇ṙead cúpla líne, Dúnṙad mo leaḃaṙ, aʒuṙ Suiḋṙead."	Taḋʒ: " a Pádṙuiʒ, Éiṙeóċaiṙ id' ṙeaṙaṁ, Oṙclóċaiṙ do leaḃaṙ, Léiʒ̇ṙiṙ cúpla líne, Dúnṙaiṙ do leaḃaṙ, aʒuṙ Suiḋṙiṙ."	Dóṁnall: " Éiṙeóċaiḋ Pádṙuiʒ i n-a ṙeaṙaṁ Oṙclóċaiḋ ṙé a leaḃaṙ, Léiʒ̇ṙiḋ ṙé cúpla líne, Dúnṙaiḋ ṙé a leaḃaṙ, aʒuṙ Suiḋṙiḋ ṙé."
	—óċ —ṙ } ad	—óċa —ṙ } iṙ	—
Iolṙaiḋ.	Pádṙuiʒ ⁊ Seaʒ̇án: " Éiṙeóċaimíd* i n-aṙ ṙeaṙaṁ, Oṙclóċaimíd aṙ leaḃaiṙ, Léiʒ̇ṙimíd cúpla líne, Dúnṙaimíd aṙ leaḃaiṙ, aʒuṙ Suiḋṙimíd."	" a Pádṙuiʒ ⁊ a Ṡeaʒ̇áin, Éiṙeóċaiḋ ṙiḃ i n-ḃuṙ ṙeaṙaṁ, Oṙclóċaiḋ ṙiḃ ḃuṙ leaḃaiṙ, Léiʒ̇ṙiḋ ṙiḃ cúpla líne, Dúnṙaiḋ ṙiḃ ḃuṙ leaḃaiṙ, aʒuṙ Suiḋṙiḋ ṙiḃ."	Donnċaḋ: " Éiṙeóċaid (i.i. Pádṙuiʒ ⁊ Seaʒ̇án) } i n-a ṙeaṙaṁ, Oṙclóċaid a leaḃaiṙ, Léiʒ̇ṙid cúpla líne, Dúnṙaid a leaḃaiṙ, aʒuṙ Suiḋṙid."
	—óċa —ṙ } imíd	—	—óċa —ṙ } id.

* nó, éiṙeóċam... oṙclóċam... léiʒ̇ṙeam... dúnṙam... ⁊c. (M.) | —ṙ— an Ċéad Réimniuʒ̇aḋ. —óċ— an Daṙa Réimniuʒ̇aḋ.

Aimsear Ḟáistineać (III.)

——(o)——

Aḋḃar Cleaċtṫa.

	Uiṁir Uaṫaiḋ.				Uiṁir Iolraiḋ.			
	Maidin i mbárać,							
I.	Éir	eóċ	ad	ar a n-oċt a ċlog.	Éir	eóċ	aimíd	go léir roiṁ a naoi.
II.	Éir	eóċ	air	ar „ sé „ „ a Ś.	Éir	eóċ	aiḋ sib	ar a sé, a Ś., 7 a Ṫ.
III.	Éir	eóċ	aiḋ sé	„ „ „ „ „ .	Éir	eóċ	aid	(S. 7 T.) ar a sé.

I. Léiġ scéilín Eóġain (Ceaċt a Trí) agus Aimsear Ḟáistineać, gać pearsa de'n dá uiṁir do'n scéilín.

II. Scríob ráiḋte i n-a mbéiḋ Aimsear Ḟáistineać an dá ḃriaṫar so, agus gać pearsa de'n dá uiṁir do gać briaṫar aca :—

Ceannuiġ, léim. leap

III. Na ceisteanna agus na freagraí seo leanas, scríob id' leaḃar iad, agus cuir isteać na focail atá i n-éasnaṁ orṫa :—

1. An gcodlóċaiḋ Taḋg 7 Dóṁnall anoċt ? ———— codset slep-
2. Ná* (naċ†) scríoḃfaiḋ sib ceaċt Gaeḋilge i mbárać ? ———
3. ———— ar a cúig a ċlog ar maidin i mbárać ? Ní éireóċad.
4. An n-éireóċair ar a ceaṫair a ċlog ar maidin i mbárać ? Ní ————
5. An gcuirfiḋ Taḋg a leaḃar i n-a ṗóca i mbárać ? ————
6. ———— sib ḃur leaḃair anoċt ? Osclóċaimíd.

* ná (M.) † naċ (C., U.)

Ceaċt a Cúigdéag.

——(o)——

Aimsean Ḟáistineaċ. (IV.)

Dóṁnall :	Cad deir tú, a Dóṁnaill ?	Cad dubrais cúpla lá ó ṡin, a Dóṁnaill ?
" Éireóċaid Pádruig i n-a ṡeasaṁ i mbárać,	Dóṁnall : " Deirim	Dóṁnall : " Dubart
Osclóċaid sé a leabar,	go n-éireóċaid Pádruig i n-a ṡeasaṁ,	go n-éireóċad Pádruig i n-a ṡeasaṁ,
Léiġfid sé cúpla líne,	go n-osclóċaid sé a leabar,	go n-osclóċad sé a leabar,
Dúnfaid sé a leabar, agus	go léiġfid sé cúpla líne,	go léiġfead sé cúpla líne,
Suidfid sé."	go ndúnfaid sé a leabar, agus	go ndúnfad sé a leabar, agus
	go suidfid sé."	go suidfead sé."

Adbar Cleaċtta.

Scríob scéilín Eóġain (Ceaċt a Trí)

(*a*) ar an ndul so :—

Deir Eóġan go ndúiseóċaid Pádruig,..... ;

agus (*b*) ar an ndul so :—

Dubart Eóġan go ndúiseóċad Pádruig,.....

Ceaċt a Séḋéaʒ.

—(o)—

Tóṁar Aimsire.

Trí fiċiḋ secunḋ	neómat.*	Seaċt lá	seaċtṁain.
Trí fiċiḋ neómat	uair an ċluiʒ.	Ḋá ṡeaċtṁain	coiʒṫiʒeas.
Ċeiṫre h-uaire an ċluiʒ ar fiċiḋ...	lá.	Ċeiṫre seaċtṁaine ...	mí.
Ċúiʒ lá, ⁊ trí fiċiḋ, ⁊ trí ċéaḋ...	bliaḋain.	Ḋá ṡeaċtṁain ḋéaʒ ⁊ daċaḋ...	bliaḋain.
(Sé lá, ⁊ trí fiċiḋ, ⁊ trí ċéaḋ...	bliaḋain ḃisiʒ.)	Ḋá ṁí ḋéaʒ	bliaḋain.

Seaċt lá na seaċtṁaine.	Aimsear	Caṫain.....?		
An Luan.	Ċaiṫte.	Do ḃí	Dia Luain seo ʒaḃ ṫarainn†.	...ist oiḋċe Dia Luain seo...
An Ṁáirt.		Taḋʒ annso	Dia Máirt ,, ,,	...ist oiḋċe Dia Máirt seo...
An Ċéaḋaoin.			(Dia Céaḋaoin')... arḃú‡ i nḋé.	...arḃú aréir.
An Ḋarḋaoin.			(Diarḋaoin') ... i nḋé.	...aréir.
An Aoine.	Láiṫreaċ.	Tá Taḋʒ annso anois.	(Dia h-Aoine) i ndiu.	anoċt.
An Saṫarn.	Ḟáistineaċ.	Ḃéiḋ	(Dia Saṫairn) ... i mbáraċ.	...ist oiḋċe i mbáraċ.
An Doṁnaċ.		Taḋʒ annso	(Dia Doṁnaiʒ) ... arḃú i mbáraċ.	...ist oiḋce Dia Doṁnaiʒ } seo
			Dia Luain seo ċuʒainn.	...ist oiḋċe Dia Luain } ċuʒainn.

*móiméaḋ (C.) ; buimiḋe (U.) † Nó, ...seo ʒaḃ ṫart ; nó,...seo imṫiʒ ṫarainn ; nó,...seo ċaiṫte. ‡ Nó, aṫruʒaḋ.

Ceact a Seactdéag.

—(o)—

Ranna na Bliadna.

				na míosa.		na séasúir.		
Bliadain	Leat bliadain	Ráite	Eanair	31		An t-Earrac	ó Lá Féile Brigde go h-Abrán, an 30ad lá.	89 lá. (nó, 90 lá)
			Feabra	28 nó, 29				
			Márta	31				
		Ráite	Abrán	30		An Samrad	ó Lá Bealtaine go h-Iúl, an 31ad lá.	92 lá.
			Bealtaine	31				
			Meitеam	30				
	Leat-bliadain	Ráite	Iúl	31		An Fóghmar	ó Lá Lughasa go Deiread Fóghmair, an 31ad lá.	92 lá.
			Lughasa	31				
			Meadon Fóghmair	30				
		Ráite	Deiread Fóghmair	31		An Geimread	ó Lá Samna go h-Eanair, an 31ad lá.	92 lá.
			Samain	30				
			Mí na Nodlag	31				

" Geimread ceótac
Earrac reótac
Samrad grianmar
Fóghmar breág biadmar."

Ceaċt a h-oċtdéaʒ.

———(o)———

Aimsear Ġnáṫ-Láiṫreaċ. (I.)

Tá Pádruiʒ annso anois.
Do bí sé annso i ndé.
Béid sé annso i mbárać.
} Bíonn sé annso ʒaċ lá.

D'éiriġ Tadʒ ar a sé a ċloʒ } ar maidin i ndiu, ar maidin i ndé,
Éireóċaid sé ar a sé a ċloʒ i mbárać, ɿc.
} Éiriġeann sé ar a sé a ċloʒ ʒaċ maidin.

Mod orduiġṫeaċ.	Aimsear Ġnáṫ-Láiṫreaċ.
"a Pádruiʒ,	Bíonn Pádruiʒ 'san áit sin ʒo minic, aʒus
Éiriġ id' ṡeasaṁ.	Éiriġeann sé i n-a ṡeasaṁ,
Oscail do leabar.	Osclann sé a leabar,
Léiġ cúpla líne.	Leiġeann sé cúpla líne,
Dún do leabar.	Dúnann sé a leabar, aʒus
Suid."	Suideann sé.

Éiriġ id' ṡeasaṁ, ɿc.
Éiriġeann sé i n-a ṡeasaṁ, ɿc. { ʒaċ lá, (ʒaċ aon lá), ʒaċ oidċe, ɿc. ʒo minic, ʒo h-annaṁ, uaireanta, ɿc.

Beir | "Beireann fear sleaṁain fiaċa leis."
Díol | "Ní díolann fiaċa na fiaċa eile."

Adbar Cleaċtta.

I. Scríob ráidte i n-a mbéid na briaṫra so leanas :—
Dúiriġeann, buaileann, scríobann.

II. An scéilín sin d'innis Eóġan (Ceaċt a Trí) scríob é aʒus na focail, "ʒaċ maidin," i n-ionad na ḋfocal, "ar maidin i ndiu," ann.

Ceaċt a Naoiḋeaʒ

——(o)——

Aimsear Ṡnáṫ-Láiṫreaċ. (II.)

A Ṫaiḋʒ,	A Ṁiċíl,
An mbíonn Pádruiʒ annso ʒo minic ?	An mbíonn Dóṁnall annso ʒo minic ?
Taḋʒ : " Bíonn."	Miċeál : " Ní Ḃíonn."
An n-éiriʒeann sé i n-a ṡeasaṁ - - - ?	Ná* h- (Naċ† n-) éiriʒeann sé i n-a ṡeasaṁ - - -
Taḋʒ : " Éiriʒeann."	Miċeál : " Ní éiriʒeann."
Ná h- (naċ n-) oscLann sé a leaḃar - - - ?	An n-oscLann sé a leaḃar - - - ?
Taḋʒ : " OscLann."	Miċeál : " Ní oscLann."
Ná (naċ n)dúnann sé a leaḃar - - - ?	Ná(naċ n)dúnann sé a leaḃar --?
Taḋʒ : " Dúnann."	Miċeál : " Ní ḋúnann."

ʒo ——.	Ná ——.
Cad deir‡ Taḋʒ ?	Cad deir Miċeál ?
Deir sé	Deir sé
ʒo mbíonn Pádruiʒ annso ʒo minic.	Ná(naċ m)bíonn Dóṁnall annso ʒo minic.
ʒo n-éiriʒeann sé i n-a ṡeasaṁ.	Ná h-(naċ n-)éiriʒeann sé - - -.
ʒo n-oscLann sé a leaḃar.	Ná h-(naċ n-)oscLann sé - - .
ʒo ndúnann sé é.	Ná (naċ n)dúnann sé - - - - .

Cá mbíonn Pádruiʒ ʒaċ Lá? Annso.
Cá ʒcuireann sé a leaḃar? I n-a Ṗóca.

(a) Tá urḋuḃaḋ i ndiaiḋ :—An—? Naċ—? Cá—? ʒo—. —naċ—. Muna—.
(b) Tá séiṁiuʒaḋ i ndiaiḋ :—Ní—. Cia—? Cad—? Nuair—.

CLaoiḋ | " CLaoiḋeann nearṫ cearṫ."
Mol | " MolAnn an obair an fear."

AḊḂAR CLEAĊTṪA.

I. Scríoḃ ráiḋte i n-a mbéiḋ na focail seo :—An— ? Cá—? ʒo—, aʒus Aimsear Ṡnáṫ-Láiṫreaċ do'n ḃriaṫar.

II. An scéilín sin d'innis Eóʒan (Ceaċt a Trí) scríoḃ ar an ndul so é :—
Deir Eóʒan ʒo ndúisiʒeann Pádruiʒ ar a sé a ċloʒ ʒaċ maidin, - - - - .

* Ná (M.); † naċ (C., U.) ‡ Nó, adeir.

Ceaċta a XX., 7 a XXI.

——(o)——

Aimrear Ṡnáṫ-Láiṫreaċ. (III.)

Uiṁir	An ċéad ṗearsa.	An dara pearsa.	An treas ṗearsa.
Uaṫaiḋ.	Pádruig: "Bím annro go minic, Éirigim im' ṙearaṁ, Orclaim mo leaḃar, Léiġim cúpla líne, Dúnaim mo leaḃar, agur Suiḋim."	"'Seaḋ, a Ṗádruig, Bír* annro go minic, Éirigir id' ṙearaṁ, Orclair do leaḃar, Léiġir cúpla líne, Dúnair do leaḃar, agur Suiḋir."	Bíonn Pádruig annro go minic, Éirigeann ṙé i n-a ṙearaṁ, Orclann ṙé a leaḃar, Léiġeann ṙé cúpla líne, Dúnann ṙé a leaḃar, agur Suiḋeann ṙé.
	—im	—ir	——
Iolraiḋ.	Pádruig 7 Séamur: "Bímíd annro go minic, Éirigimíd i n-ar ṙearaṁ, Orclaimíd ar leaḃair, Léiġimíd cúpla líne, Dúnaimíd ar leaḃair, agur Suiḋimíd."	"'Seaḋ, a Ṗádruig 7 a Ṡéamuir, Bíonn ṙiḃ annro go minic, Éirigeann ṙiḃ i n-ḃur ṙearaṁ, Orclann ṙiḃ ḃur leaḃair, Léiġeann ṙiḃ cúpla líne, Dúnann ṙiḃ ḃur leaḃair, agur Suiḋeann ṙiḃ."	Bíonn Pádruig 7 Séamur annro go minic, Éirigid i n-a ṙearaṁ, Orclaid a leaḃair, Léiġid cúpla líne, Dúnaid a leaḃair, agur Suiḋid.
	—imíd	——	—id

*Nó, bíonn tú, éirigeann tú, orclann tú, léiġeann tú, 7c.

Aimrear Ġnáṫ-Láiṫreaċ. (IV.)

——(o)——

Aḋḃar Cleaċtṫa.

	Uiṁir Uaṫaiḋ.	Uiṁir Iolraiḋ.
I.	Ḋúnaim mo ṡúile ġaċ oiḋċe	Ḋúnaimíḋ ar ṡúile ġaċ oiḋċe
II.	Ḋúnair ḋo ṡúile ġaċ oiḋċe	Ḋúnann ṡiḃ ḃur ṡúile „ „
III.	Ḋúnann ṡé a ṡúile ġaċ oiḋċe Ḋúnann ṡí a ṡúile ġaċ oiḋċe	Ḋúnaiḋ a ṡúile „ „

Má ḋúnann ṡé a ṡúile, bíonn ṡé i n-a ċoḋlaḋ, iṡ ḋóċa.
Muna nḋúnann ṡé a ṡúile, bíonn ṡé i n-a ḋúiṡeaċt, ġan aṁraṡ.

———————

I. "Iṫim mo ḃreicfeaṡta ar a ṡeaċt a ċloġ ġaċ maiḋin."
Scríoḃ an ráḋ ṡin, aġuṡ ġaċ pearṡa ḋe'n ḋá uiṁir ḋó.

II. Na ceiṡteanna aġuṡ na freaġraí ṡeo leanaṡ, ṡcríoḃ iḋ' leaḃar iaḋ, aġuṡ cuir iṡteaċ na focail atá i n-eaṡnaṁ orṫa :—

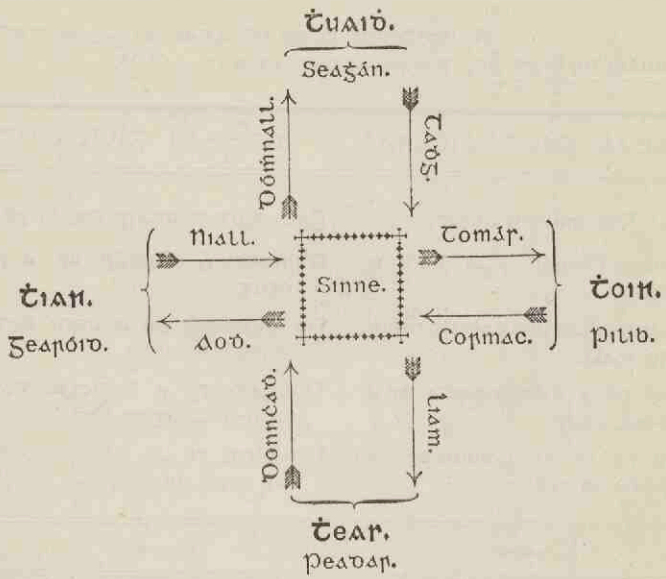
1. An ——— Seaġán ⁊ Séamuṡ a mbéil i n-aon ċor? Ó! Ḋúnaiḋ.
2. a Ṡeaġáin ⁊ a Ṫaiḋġ, an n-éiriġeann ṡiḃ roiṁ a h-oċt ġaċ maiḋin? ———
3. An n-éiriġeann Seaġán ⁊ Taḋġ roiṁ a h-oċt ġaċ maiḋin? ———
4. An ——— annṡo ġaċ aon lá? Ní ḃím.
5. An ——— an Ġaeḋilġ ró-ṁear? Ní léiġir.
6. Ná (naċ) ——— ró-ṁall í? Ní léiġeann (ṡiḃ).

ceaċt a dó a's fiċe.

——(o)——

An Treó (II).

Na h-Áirdeanna.



('Sé sin : Cuir i gcás gur i lár na h-Éireann atáimíd :)

Tá Seaġán **ṫuaiḋ** i mBéal Féirste.
Tá Peadar **ṫear** i gCorcaiġ.
Tá Pilib **ṫoir** i mBaile Áṫa Cliaṫ.
Tá Ġearóid **ṫiar** i nGaillim.

Tá Dóṁnall ag dul **ó ṫuaiḋ** go Béal Féirste.
Tá Liam ag dul **ó ḋear** go Corcaiġ.
Tá Tomás ag dul **roir** go Baile Áṫa Cliaṫ.
Tá Aoḋ ag dul **riar** go Gaillim.

Tá Taḋg ag teaċt ó Ḃéal Féirste.
Tá Donnċaḋ ag teaċt **a ndear** ó Ċorcaiġ.
Tá Cormaċ ag teaċt **anoir** ó Ḃaile Áṫa Cliaṫ.
Tá Niall ag teaċt **aniar** ó Ġaillim.

[ḋaoinib.

" An ġaoṫ a dtuaiḋ bíonn sí cruaiḋ, a's cuireann sí gruaim ar
An ġaoṫ a ndear bíonn sí tais, a's cuireann sí raṫ ar ṡíoltaib
An ġaoṫ anoir bíonn sí tirm, a's cuireann sí bruit ar ċaoirib.
An ġaoṫ aniar bíonn sí fial, a's cuireann sí iasc i líontaib."

Ceaċt a Trí a's Fiċe.

——(o)——

Aimsear Ġnáṫ-Ċaiṫte. (I.)

Sean-ḟear laȝ is ead Tomás Ó Cadla.

Ní éiriġeann sé ȝo dtí a naoi a [illegible] ar maidin.
Aċt, nuair do bí sé óȝ, d'éiriġeaḋ sé ar a sé a ċloȝ.

Aimsear Ġnáṫ-Láiṫreaċ.	Aimsear Ġnáṫ-Ċaiṫte.
Ȝaċ maidin anois,	Ȝaċ maidin nuair do bí sé óȝ,
Éiriġeann Tomás ar a naoi a ċloȝ,	D'éiriġeaḋ Tomás ar a sé a ċloȝ,
Cuireann sé a ċuid éadaiġ uime ȝo mall,	Do ċuireaḋ sé a ċuid éadaiġ uime ȝo mear,
Iṫeann sé a ḃreicfeasta ar a deiċ, aȝus	D'iṫeaḋ sé a ḃreicfeasta ar a h-oċt, aȝus
Bíonn sé ar a ṡuaiṁneas ar feaḋ an lae.	Do bíoḋ sé aȝ obair ȝo dian ar feaḋ an lae.

—ann	—aḋ
a Ṗádruiȝ, an n-éiriġeaḋ Tomás ar a cúiȝ a ċloȝ nuair do bí sé óȝ? — Pádruiȝ: "Ní éiriġeaḋ, aċt d'éiriġeaḋ sé ar a sé a ċloȝ."	Cad duḃairt Pádruiȝ? Duḃairt sé Ná h- (naċ n-)éiriġeaḋ T. ar a cúiȝ a ċloȝ, aċt ȝo n-éiriġeaḋ sé ar a sé.
An ȝcuireaḋ sé a ċuid éadaiġ uime ȝo mall? — "Ní ċuireaḋ, aċt, do ċuireaḋ sé uime ȝo mear iad."	Ná (naċ ȝ)cuireaḋ sé a ċuid éadaiġ uime ȝo mall, aċt ȝo ȝcuireaḋ sé uime ȝo mear iad.

Aḋḃar Cleaċtṫa.

I. An scéilín sin d'innis Eóġan (Ceaċt a Trí) scríoḃ é aȝus na focail, "ȝaċ maidin nuair do bí sé óȝ," i n-ionad na ḃfocal, "ar maidin i ndiu," ann.

Scríoḃ ráiḋte i n-a mbéiḋ na briaṫra so leanas :—
Do ḋúiriġeaḋ, do scríoḃaḋ, do ḃuaileaḋ.

uiṁir	an ċéad ṗearsa.	an dara pearsa.	an treas ṗearsa.
Uaṫaiḋ.	Tomáṡ Ó Caḋla: "Nuair do ḃíos óg,	"'Seaḋ, a Ṫomáiṡ, nuair do ḃíṡ óg,	Nuair do ḃí Tomáṡ óg,
	D'éiriġinn ar a ṡé a ċlog gaċ maidin,	D'éiriġṫeá ar a ṡé a ċlog gaċ maidin,	D'éiriġeaḋ ṡé ar a ṡé a ċlog gaċ maidin,
	Do ċuirinn mo ċuid éadaiġ umam go mear,	Do ċuirṫeá do ċuid éadaiġ umat go mear,	Do ċuireaḋ ṡé a ċuid éadaiġ uime go mear,
	D'iṫinn mo ḃreicfearta ar a h-oċt, agus	D'iṫteá do ḃreicfearta ar a h-oċt, agus	D'iṫeaḋ ṡé a ḃreicfearta ar a h-oċt, agus
	Do ḃínn ag obair go dian ar feaḋ an lae."	Do ḃíṫeá ag obair go dian ar feaḋ an lae."	Do ḃíoḋ ṡé ag obair go dian ar feaḋ an lae.
	—inn	—ṫeá —t(e)á	—
Iolraiḋ.	Tomáṡ 7 Donnċaḋ (.i. ṡean-ḟear eile): "Nuair do ḃíomar óg,	"'Seaḋ, a Ṫomáiṡ 7 a Ḋonnċaḋ, nuair do ḃíoḃar óg,	Nuair do ḃí Tomáṡ 7 Donnċaḋ óg,
	D'éiriġimír ar a ṡé a ċlog gaċ maidin,	D'éiriġeaḋ ṡiḃ ar a ṡé a ċlog gaċ maidin,	D'éiriġidír ar a ṡé a ċlog gaċ maidin,
	Do ċuirimír ar gcuid éadaiġ umainn go mear,	Do ċuireaḋ ṡiḃ ḃur gcuid éadaiġ umaiḃ go mear,	Do ċuiridír a gcuid éadaiġ umpa go mear,
	D'iṫimír ar mbreicfearta ar a h-oċt, agus	D'iṫeaḋ ṡiḃ ḃur mbreicfearta ar a h-oċt, agus	D'iṫidír a mbreicfearta ar a h-oċt, agus
	Do ḃímír ag obair go dian ar feaḋ an lae."	Do ḃíoḋ ṡiḃ ag obair go dian ar feaḋ an lae."	Do ḃídír ag obair go dian ar feaḋ an lae.
	—imír	—	—idír

Aimrear Ġnáṫ-Ċaiṫṫe (III).

———(o)———

Aḋḃar Cleaċtṫa.

	Uiṁir Uaṫaiḋ.		Uiṁir Iolraiḋ.	
		Bliaḋanta	ó ṡin,	
I.	D'éiriġinn	ar a ṡé a ċloġ ġaċ maidin.	D'éiriġimíṡ	ar a ṡé a ċloġ ġaċ maidin.
II.	D'éiriġṫeá	ar a ṡé a ċloġ ġaċ maidin.	D'éiriġeaḋ ṡiḃ	ar a ṡé a ċloġ ġaċ maidin.
III.	D'éiriġeaḋ ṡé	ar a ṡé a ċloġ ġaċ maidin.	D'éiriġidíṡ	ar a ṡé a ċloġ ġaċ maidin.
	D'éiriġeaḋ ṡí	ar a ṡé a ċloġ ġaċ maidin.		

I. "Nuair do ḃíoṡ óġ, do ċuirinn mo ċaipín orm ġaċ maidin roiṁ dul ar ṡcoil dom."

Scríoḃ an ráḋ ṡin, aġuṡ ġaċ pearṡa de'n dá uiṁir ḋó.

II. Na ceiṡteanna aġuṡ na ḟreaġraí ṡeo leanaṡ, ṡcríoḃ id' leaḃar iad, aġuṡ cuir iṡteaċ na ḟocail atá i n-eaṡnaṁ orṫa :—

1. An n-éiriġṫeá ar a ṡeaċt a ċloġ ġaċ maidin anuiriḋ* ? ——

2. An ——— Seaġán annṡo ġaċ lá ḋá ḃliaḋain ó ṡin ? Ní ḃíoḋ.

3. Cá mbíoḋ Séamuṡ aġuṡ Taḋġ ġaċ Saṫarn anuiriḋ ? Do ——— 'ṡa ḃaile.

4. An ṡcríoḃainn-ṡe an Ġaeḋilġ cúpla bliaḋain ó ṡin ? Do ———

5. Ná (naċ) ——— ḟéin ⁊ Taḋġ an Ġaeḋilġ cúpla bliaḋain ó ṡin ? Do ṡcríoḃaḋ (ṡiḃ).

---

*Nó, i n-uiriḋ. Anuraiḋ (C., U.)

Ceaċt a sé a's fiċe

——(o)——

Moḋ Coinġeallaċ. (I.)

An 'mḋó* duine atá i láṫair annso anois? Fiċe duine. 'Seaḋ, ní'l aċt fiċe duine: ní'l Seaġán Ó Briain annso.	Do béaḋ Seaġán annso againn, aċt go bfuil sé breóite. Dá mbéaḋ Seaġán againn, Do béaḋ duine a's fiċe againn.
a Ṫaiḋg, oscail an doras sin. Taḋg: "Ní féidir liom é. Tá an glas air, ⁊ ní'l an eoċair agam."	Dá mbéaḋ an eoċair ag Taḋg, d'oscl**óċaḋ** sé an doras sin.
a Pilib, scríoḃ focal nó ḋó ar an gclár duḃ. Pilib: "Ní féidir liom é, ní'l aon ċailc agam."	Dá mbéaḋ cailc ag Pilib, do scríoḃ**faḋ** sé ar an gclár duḃ.

Aimsear ċaiṫṫe.	Moḋ Coinġeallaċ.
Cúpla lá ó ṡin,	Dá mbéaḋ Pádruig annso anois (aċt ní'l)
Do ḃí Pádruig i n-a ṡuiḋe 'san áit sin.	Do ḃé**aḋ** sé i n-a ṡuiḋe 'san áit ċéadna.
D'éiriġ sé i n-a ṡeasaṁ,	D' éire**óċaḋ** sé i n-a ṡeasaṁ,
D'oscail sé a leaḃar,	D'oscl**óċaḋ** sé a leaḃar,
Do léiġ sé,	Do léiġ**feaḋ** sé,
Do ḋún sé a leaḃar, agus	Do ḋún**faḋ** sé a leaḃar, agus
Do ṡuiḋ sé.	Do ṡuiḋ**feaḋ** sé.

Caiṫ Ḃailiġ	"Do ċaiṫ**feaḋ** aon duine airgead, aċt is fear gasta do ḃaile**óċaḋ** é."

Aḋḃar Cleaċtṫa.

I. An scéilín sin d'innis Éoġan (Ceaċt a Trí) scríoḃ ar an ndul so é:—"Dá mbéaḋ Tomás Ó Caḋla go breáġ láidir arís (aċt ní'l) do ḋúiseóċaḋ sé ar a sé a ċlog, agus - - -"

* .i. an iomḋa. Cia ṁéid (C., U.) Cá ṁéad (U.)

Ceacta a XXVII., 7 a XXVIII. Mod Coinḡeallac. (II.)

Uimir	An Ċéad Ṗearsa.	An Dara Pearsa.	An Treas Ṗearsa.
Uaṫaid.	Pádruig: "Dá mbéinn annro i mbárac,* (aċt ní ḃéad) D'éireóċainn im' ṙearaṁ, D'orclóċainn mo leaḃar, Do léiḡrinn, Do ḋúnrainn mo leaḃar, agur Do ṙuiḋrinn."	"'Seaḋ, a Ṗádruig, Dá mbéiṫeá annro i mbárac, D'éireóċṫá† id' ṙearaṁ, D'orclóċṫá† do leaḃar, Do léiḡreá, Do ḋúnrá do leaḃar, agur Do ṙuiḋreá."	Dá mbéaḋ Pádruig annro i mbárac, D'éireóċaḋ ré i n-a ṙearaṁ, D'orclóċaḋ ré a leaḃar, Do léiḡreaḋ ré, Do ḋúnraḋ ré a leaḃar, agur Do ṙuiḋreaḋ ré.
	—óċa —r } inn	—óċṫ —r } á	—
Iolraid.	Pádruig 7 Séamur: "Dá mbéimír annro i mbárac, D'éireóċaimír i n-ar ṙearaṁ, D'orclóċaimír ar leaḃair, Do léiḡrimír, Do ḋúnraimír ar leaḃair, agur Do ṙuiḋrimír."	"'Seaḋ, a Ṗádruig 7 a Śéamuir, Dá mbéaḋ riḃ annro i mbárac, D'éireóċaḋ riḃ i n-ḃur ṙearaṁ, D'orclóċaḋ riḃ ḃur leaḃair, Do léiḡreaḋ riḃ, Do ḋúnraḋ riḃ ḃur leaḃair, agur Do ṙuiḋreaḋ riḃ."	Dá mbéaḋ Pádruig 7 Séamur annro i mbárac, D'éireóċaidír i n-a ṙearaṁ, D' orclóċaidír a leaḃair, Do léiḡridír, Do ḋúnraidír a leaḃair, agur Do ṙuiḋridír.
	—óċa —r } imír	—	—óċa —r } idír

* "i mbárac" an Doṁnac, agur d'á ḃriḡ rin ní ḃéimíd annro.
† D'éireóṙá, d'orclóṙá (M.)

Aḋḃar Cleaċtta.

———(o)———

Moḋ Coinġeallaċ. (III.)

	Uiṁir Uaṫaiḋ.	Uiṁir Iolraiḋ.	Réimniuġaḋ.
	Dá mbéimír annro i mbárać (aċt ní ḃéimíd : i mbárać an Doṁnać),		
I.	D' orcl óċ ainn mo leaḃar,	D' orcl óċ aimír go léir ar leaḃair,	an
II.	D' orcl óċ ṫá-ra do leaḃar, a Ṗ.,	D' orcl óċ aḋ rib-re ḃur leaḃair, a Ṗ. 7 a Ś.,	Dara R.
III.	D' orcl óċ aḋ Pádruig a leaḃar.	D' orcl óċ aidír-ran (P. 7 S.) a leaḃair;	
	aġur, nuair do ḃéaḋ an ceaċt léiġte aġainn,		
I.	Do ḋún f ainn mo leaḃar,	Do ḋún f aimír go léir ar leaḃair,	an
II.	Do ḋún f á-ra do leaḃar, a Ṗ.,	Do ḋún f aḋ rib-re ḃur leaḃair, a Ṗ. 7 a Ś.,	Ċéad R.
III.	Do ḋún f aḋ Pádruig a leaḃar.	Do ḋún f aidír-ran (P. 7 S.) a leaḃair.	

Duḃart go n-orclóċainn mo leaḃar...7c. An / Naċ } ġcuirfeaḋ...? Do ċuirfeaḋ. Ní ċuirfeaḋ.

Moḋ Coinġeallaċ. (III.) (ar l.)

Aḋḃar Cleaċtta.

I. "Dá mbéaḋ caipín agam, d'fágfainn mo hata im' ḋiaiḋ 'sa ḃaile."

Scríoḃ an ráḋ sin agus gaċ pearsa, de'n dá uiṁir, ḋó.

II. Na ceisteanna agus na freagraí seo leanas, scríoḃ id' leaḃar iad, agus cuir isteaċ na focail atá i n-easnaṁ ortа :—

1. Dá mbéaḋ céad púnt (£100) agat-sa ⁊ céad púnt eile ag Taḋg, an mór do———agaiḃ araon ? Do———ḋá ċéad againn.

2. a Ṫaiḋg, dá mbéinn annso i mbáraċ, ná (naċ) léiġfinn roinnt Gaeḋilge ? Taḋg :—" Do ———."

3. Cad duḃairt Taḋg ? Duḃairt sé go - - - -, dá - - - -.

4. Dá mbéaḋ siḃ-se annso i mbáraċ ná (naċ) léiġfeaḋ siḃ ? Do ———.

5. Dá mbéaḋ tart ort, an n-ólfá deoċ uisce ? D' ———

Ceisteanna Gramadaiġe.

A. Cad is moḋ, pearsa agus uiṁir do na briaṫraiḃ seo :—
Buaileaḋ, d'imṫeóċaimís, caiṫiḋ, do ṁúċfá, do ḃuaiḋfidís, leanaidís, do scríoḃfainn, iṫimís.

B. Cad is aimsear, pearsa agus uiṁir do na briaṫraiḃ seo :—
Do ṁolainn, do ġearrais, baileóċair, léiġid, do ḋúisiġeaḃar, do ṫógaimís, lasaimíd, díolfaid, do litriġeas, freagróċaimíd, do stracṫá, do niġeamar, do ṡiuḃladar, brisfead, do ċríoċnuiġimís.

ADBAR CLEACTTA.

—(o)—

Atṙuġad ı dtoṙać bṙıataıṙ ı ndıaıd: 'an...?' 'ní,' ꝛc.

An...? **Nać...?**	An Nać	n-éıṙıġeann...? n-éıṙıġead....? n-éıṙeóćaıd...? n-éıṙeóćad....?	An Nać	ndúnann...? ndúnad...? ndúnfaıd...? ndúnfad...?
Ná...?	Ná	h-éıṙıġeann...?	Ná	dúnann...?
Ní	Ní	éıṙıġeann...	Ní	ḋúnann.
...ʒo **...nać**	...ʒo ...nać	n-éıṙıġeann... n-éıṙıġead... n-éıṙeóćaıd... n-éıṙeóćad...	...ʒo ...nać	ndúnann.... ndúnad.... ndúnfaıd.... ndúnfad....
...ná	...ná	h-éıṙıġeann...	...ná	dúnann....
Aṙ...? **Náṙ...?**	Aṙ Náṙ	éıṙıġ...?	Aṙ Náṙ	ḋún...?
Do	D'	éıṙıġ. éıṙıġead. éıṙeóćad.	Do	ḋún. ḋúnad. ḋúnfad.
Níoṙ	Níoṙ	éıṙıġ.	Níoṙ	ḋún.
...ʒuṙ **...náṙ**	...ʒuṙ ...náṙ	éıṙıġ....	...ʒuṙ ...náṙ	ḋún....
Má	Má	éıṙıġ éıṙıġeann....	Má	ḋún ḋúnann....
Muna	Muna	n-éıṙıġeann... n-éıṙıġead....	Muna	ndúnann... ndúnad...
Munaṙ	Munaṙ (maṙaṙ)	éıṙıġ....	Munaṙ	ḋún....

	Lıtıṙ ṫoṙaıġ an Bṙıataıṙ.	An t-Atṙuġad.
An. nać. ʒo. muna.	Ġuṫaıḋe. Conṙon (nać, 'L.' 'm.' 'n.' 'ṙ.' 'ṙ.')	'n'- ṙoıṁ an nġuṫaıḋe. Uṙḋubad.
Aṙ. do. ní. níoṙ. náṙ. ʒuṙ. má. munaṙ.	Ġuṫaıḋe. Conṙon.	Séıṁıuġad.

ceact a naoi

Táible

		Uimir Uatáid.		
		An Céad Pearsa.	An Dara Pearsa.	An Treas Pearsa.
Mod Orduigtéac.		Cuirim mo	Cuir do	Cuiread Tadg a
Mod Táscac.	Aimsear Caitte.	Do cuireas	Do cuiris	Do cuir sé
	Fáistineac.	Cuirfead hata	Cuirfir hata	Cuirfid sé hata
	Gnát-láitreac.	Cuirim	Cuirir	Cuireann sé
	Gnát-caitte.	Do cuirinn	Do cuirteá	Do cuiread sé
Mod Coingeallac.		Do cuirfinn orm	Do cuirfeá ort	Do cuirfead sé air

a's fiċe.

---

bhiaṫaih riaġalta.

uiṁir iolraiḋ.						
an ċéad ṗearsa.		an dara pearsa.		an treas ṗearsa.		
Cuirimís	ar	Cuirid	ḃur	Cuiridís	a	
Do ċuireamar		Do ċuireaḃar		Do ċuireadar		i ndé.
Cuirfimíd	hataí	Cuirfid sib	hataí	Cuirfid	hataí	i mbáhaċ.
Cuirimíd		Cuireann sib		Cuirid		ʒaċ maidin.
Do ċuirimís		Do ċuireaḋ sib		Do ċuiridís		ʒaċ maidin anuiriḋ.
Do ċuirfimís	orainn	Do ċuirfeaḋ sib	oraiḃ	Do ċuirfidís	orṫa	dá mbéinn, (dá mbéiṫeá ꝛc.,) aʒ dul a ḃaile.

ceaċt a deiċ a's fiċe.

—(o)—

1S.

—(o)—

(I.)—Aimsean Láiṫneaċ.

(1)	(2)	(3)	(1)	(2)	(3)
			Deirim		
Is	múinteóir	mise,*	Sun(ab)	múinteóir	mise,
ní (is)	scoláire	mé.	naċ	scoláire	mé.
Is	scoláire	ṫusa,	Sur	scoláire	ṫusa,
ní (,,)	múinteóir	ṫú.	naċ	múinteóir	ṫú.
Ní h-	olc an lá	é seo,	naċ	olc an lá	é seo,
is	breáġ an lá	é :	Sur	breáġ an lá	é :
is	áluinn an lá	é.	Surab	áluinn an lá	é.
			Deir Taḋg:		
a Ṫaiḋg, an (is)	múinteóir	mise ?			
Taḋg : "Is	eaḋ."				
[— Is	múinteóir].		Sur	múinteóir	mise.
An (,,)	Suala	í sin ?			
Taḋg : "Ní h-	eaḋ.				
[— Ní (is)	Suala.]		naċ	Suala	í sin,
	Uille		Sur(ab)	uille	í.
is	eaḋ	í			

(1) (2) (3) (2) (3) (2) (1) (2) (3)
*is múinteóir mise; nó, múinteóir mise; nó, múinteóir is eaḋ mise.

	(1)	(2)	(3)
Is	"Is	caora ṁór	an t-uan i ḃfad."

aḋḃar cleaċtṫa.

Cuir an focal so 'deirim' roiṁ gaċ ráḋ díoḃ so leanas, ⁊ scríoḃ na ráiḋte sin id' leaḃar :—

(1) Is doċtúir é sin. (2) Ní Suala í sin, aċt cos. (3) "(Is) dearḃráṫair do'n ḃás an codlaḋ." (4) Is liom-sa an leaḃar so. (5) "Ní h-ualaċ do ḋuine a ḃrat." (6) Is olc an lá é seo. (7) "Is maiṫ an scéaluiḋe an aimsear." (8) Ní doċtúir ná tailliúir m'aṫair: feirmeóir is eaḋ é. (9) "Is uaigneaċ an rud leanḃ gan ṁáṫair."

	(1)	(2)	(3)		(1)	(2)	(3)
				Deirim			
	Is	mise	Séamus Ó Briain.		Gur(ab)	mise	Séamus Ó Briain.
	(Is)	tusa	Dóṁnall Ó Caṫáin.		Gur	tusa	Dóṁnall Ó Caṫáin.
		Sin í	Briġid Ní Ċaṫáin.		Gurab	í sin	Briġid Ní Ċaṫáin.
	(Is	í sin)					
		Sin é	an leaḃar do ċuireas ar		Gurab	é sin	an leaḃar do ċuireas
	(Is	é sin)	an mbórd.				ar an mbórd.
A Ṫaidg,				Deir Taḋg			
	Naċ	mise	Séamus Ó Briain?		Gur	mise	Séamus Ó Briain.
Taḋg:	"Is	tú."					
	An (is)	é Seaġán	(an t-é) atá i n-a ṡuiḋe?				
Taḋg:	"Ní h-	é („	„ „ „ „)		Naċ	é Seaġán	(an t-é) atá i n-a ṡuiḋe,
aċt	(is	é) Pádruig	„ „ „ „)"		aċt (Gurab	é) Pádruig	(„ „ „ „)

Cuir i gcomparáid le Ceaċt a Deiċ a'r ṡiċe:—

I. Is (múinteóir— uille— breáġ—): ainm coitċeann, nó, aidiaċt i ndiaiḋ 'is.'
II. Is (mise— í sin— é sin—): forainm i ndiaiḋ 'is.'

Is | "Is é teaċt an t-ṡeagail é (an teaċt fada mall)"

aḋḃar cleaċtṫa.

Cuir na focail seo 'deir sé' roiṁ gaċ ráḋ díoḃ so leanas, agus scríoḃ na ráiḋte sin id' leaḃar:—

(1). Is é Pádruig an buaċaill is fearr.
(2). Sin é an cárta buiḋe.
(3). Mise an múinteóir.
(4). Siḃ-se na scoláirí.
(5). "Ní h-iad na fir ṁóra a ḃaineann an fóġṁar.
(6). "Ní h-é lá na gaoiṫe lá na scolb."
(7). Is é Seaġán do ḃris an ṡuinneóg.
(8). Ní h-é an cárta buiḋe atá agat-sa, aċt an cárta bán.
(9). Ní h-é Pádruig 'ná Caoiṁġin é, aċt Fionnbarr.
(10). Is é mo ṫuairim go ḃfuil an ceart 'gat.

Ceaċt a Dóḋéaʒ a's Fiċe.

—(o)—

(III.) —Aimsean Ċaiṫte.

	Aimsear Láiṫreaċ.	Aimsear Ċaiṫte.	
			Duḃart
I.	Is ʒaeḋeal Taḋʒ, — is eaḋ. Ní (is) ʒall é, — ní h-eaḋ.	**Ba** ʒaeḋeal an t-Aṫair Eóʒan, — do b' eaḋ. **Níon(ḃa)** ʒall é, — Níorḃ' eaḋ.	**Zun(ḃa)** ʒaeḋeal an t-Aṫair Eóʒan. — ʒurḃ' eaḋ. **Nán** ʒall é, — nárḃ' eaḋ.
II.	Ní h-é Dóṁnall {atá aʒ cainnt, aċt, (is é) Pádruiʒ (,,)	Níorḃ' é Dóṁnall {do ḃí aʒ cainnt, aċt, (do b' é) Pádruiʒ (,,)	nárḃ' é Dóṁnall do ḃí aʒ cainnt, aċt, (ʒurḃ' é) Pádruiʒ (,, ,, ,,)

Deirim naċ é Dóṁnall atá aʒ cainnt, aċt (ʒurab é) Seaʒán (atá aʒ cainnt).
Duḃart nárḃ' é Dóṁnall do ḃí aʒ cainnt, aċt (ʒurḃ' é) Seaʒán (do ḃí aʒ cainnt).

An ʒaeḋeal ʒleaidstón? Níorḃ' eaḋ. **Nán** ʒaeḋeal an t-Aṫair Eóʒan Ó ʒraṁna? Do b' eaḋ.
Anḃ' é Pádruiʒ an buaċaill do b' ḟearr 'sa ranʒ i ndé? Níorḃ' é. **Nánḃ'** é? Níorḃ' é.

Aḋḃar Cleacṫṫa.

(*a*) "Is broṫallaċ an lá é seo. Is é an lá is broṫallaiʒe ṫáinig le seaċtṁain é."
(*b*) "Is i Máirín an cailín is deise ar an ḃfeis i ndiu, aċt, ní h-í is ʒaeḋealaiʒe."

I. Scríoḃ na ráiḋte sin (*a*) (*b*) aʒus aimsear ċaiṫte ḋóiḃ.
II. Scríoḃ na ráiḋte sin (*a*) (*b*) arís, aimsear ċaiṫte ḋóiḃ, aʒus an focal so 'duḃart' rómpa.

Ceaċt a trídéag a's fiċe.

(o)

(IV.)—Moḋ Coinġeallaċ.

Dá mbéaḋ tart ort,
An(ḃaḋ) ṁaiṫ leat cupán té?
Baḋ ṁaiṫ liom.
Níor ṁaiṫ liom.

Arḃ' ḟearr leat cupán bainne?
Do b(aḋ) ḟearr liom.
Níorḃ' ḟearr liom.

Duḃairt sé, dá mbéaḋ tart air,
Gur ṁaiṫ leis cupán té.
Nár ṁaiṫ leis cupán té.

Gurḃ' ḟearr leis cupán bainne.
Nárḃ' ḟearr leis cupán bainne.

...gur ṁaiṫ (liom, 7c.,) nó, ...go mbaḋ ṁaiṫ (liom 7c.,)
...gurḃ' ḟearr (liom 7c.,) nó, ...go mb' ḟearr (liom, 7c.,)

"Dá mbéaḋ an ġrian ag scoilteaḋ na gcrann, **baḋ** ṁaiṫ leis an ḃfuairṫéiḋ teas."
"Dá mbéaḋ cuigeann ag an gcat, **baḋ** ṁinic a ḃos féin innti."
"**B'** ḟearr liom do ḃéal do ḃeiṫ brisṫe 'ná bréagaċ."

Aḋḃar Cleaċtṫa.

Scríoḃ ráiḋte i n-a mbéiḋ na fuirmeaċa so leanas de'n Nasc, agus Moḋ Coinġeallaċ do gaċ fuirm díoḃ:—

Ar?
Baḋ, níor, níorḃ'.
Gur, gurḃ', nár, nárḃ'.

ceaċt a ceaṫairdéaʒ a's fiċe.

——(o)——

ATÁIM.

——(o)——

(I.) —Aimrean Láiṫneaċ.

Pearsa.	Uiṁir		
		a Ṗádruiʒ,	Pádruiʒ :
I.	Uaṫaid.	An ḃfuil tú aʒ riṫ ?	" Ní'lim ; aċt táim aʒ riuḃal."
II.		An ḃfuil mise aʒ scríoḃaḋ ?	" Ní'lin ; aċt táin aʒ léiʒeaṁ." (nó, taoi)
III.		An ḃfuil Seaʒán aʒ riṫ ?	" Ní'l ; aċt tá sé aʒ riuḃal."
		An ḃfuil Máire aʒ léiʒeaṁ ?	" Ní'l ; aċt tá sí aʒ scríoḃaḋ."
I.	Iolraid.	An ḃfuil tusa a's Seaʒán aʒ riṫ ?	"Ní'limíd ; aċt táimíd aʒ riuḃal."
II.		An ḃfuil mise a's Máire aʒ léiʒeaṁ ?	" Ní'l (riḃ) ; aċt táṫaoi aʒ scríoḃaḋ."
III		An ḃfuil Seaʒán a's Dóṁnall aʒ riṫ ?	" Ní'lid ; aċt táid (riad) aʒ riuḃal."

Deir Pádruiʒ **ná*** (**naċ**† ḃ)fuil sé aʒ riṫ, aċt **ʒo** ḃfuil sé aʒ riuḃal, ꝛc.

ná (**naċ** ḃ)fuil Seaʒán aʒ riṫ ? Ní'l.

cá ḃfuil Seaʒán ?

---

fuil : **an** / **cá** / **naċ** } ḃfuil...? **ná** fuil...? ...**ʒo** / ...**naċ** } ḃfuil... **ní** fuil=ní'l. ...**ná** fuil....

Tá | "**Tá** sé ċóṁ riʒin leis an dtáiṫ-féiṫleann."

fuil | " Ní'l aon teinteán mar do ṫeinteán féin."

Aḋḃar cleaċtṫa.

(*a*) "Táim im' ṡearaṁ : ní'lim im' ṡuiḋe."

(*b*) "Deirim ʒo ḃfuilim im' ṡearaṁ : ná fuilim im' ṡuiḋe."

Scríoḃ an dá ráḋ sin (*a*) (*b*) aʒus ʒaċ pearsa de'n **dá** uiṁir ḋóiḃ.

---

*ná (M). †naċ (C., U.)

ceaċt a cūigdéag a's fiċe.

——(o)——

(II.) —Moḋ Orduiġṫeaċ.

Pearsa.	Uiṁir Uaṫaiḋ.	Uiṁir Iolraiḋ.
I.	[Bim]	Bimír annso ar a 9 a ċlog.
II.	Bi annso ar a 9 a ċlog.	Biḋ " " "
III.	Bioḋ T. " " "	Bidír " " "

"Bíoḋ rud agat féin, nó
bí 'n-a éaġmuir."

(III.) —Ainm Briaṫarḋa.

a Ṫaiḋg, abair le Dóṁnall	Taḋg :
Beiṫ annso ar a 9 a ċlog.	"Bi annso ar a 9, a Ḋóṁnaill."
Abair le Caoiṁġin	
Gan Beiṫ ag cainnt.	"Ná bi ag cainnt, a Ċaoiṁġin."

Cia'ca do b' ḟearr leat
Beiṫ annso nó Beiṫ i n-America?
Beiṫ go láidir nó gan Beiṫ ar fóġnaṁ?
rud do Beiṫ agat féin nó Beiṫ i n-a éaġmuir?

Beiṫ | "Is fearr Beiṫ diomaoin 'ná Beiṫ droċ-ġnóṫaċ."
| "Ní scorn do ḋuine boċt ciall do Beiṫ aige."

Aḋḃar Cleaċtṫa.

Scrioḃ trí ráiḋte i n-a mbéiḋ na focail seo :—
Beiṫ, gan Beiṫ, do Beiṫ.

Ceact a Sédéaz a's Fice.

—(o)—

(IV.) —Aimrean Ċaitte.

Uiṁir				Pearsa.
Uatáid.	a Ṗádruiz,	Pádruiz:		
	An **rabair** (annso i ndé?)	" Ní rab**ar**;	do bí**or** 'sa baile."	I.
	An rabas-sa (annso i ndé?)	" Ní rab**air**;	do bí**r**-se 'sa baile, leis."	II.
	An raib Seaġán (annso i ndé?)	" Ní raib;	do bí seisean " " ."	III.
	An raib Máire (annso i ndé?)	" Ní raib;	do bí sise " " ."	
Iolraid.	An rabais féin ⁊ Tadg (annso i ndé?)	" Ní raba**man***;	do bío**man*** 'sa baile."	I.
	An rabas féin ⁊ Muiris (annso i ndé?)	" Ní raba**ban**†;	do bío**ban**†-se 'sa baile, leis."	II.
	An raib Cáit ⁊ Eiblín (annso i ndé?)	" Ní raba**dan**;	do bío**dan**-san 'sa baile, leis."	III.

Raib: **an** / **ná** / **cá** } raib...? ...**ná** / ...**naċ** / ...**go** } raib.... **ní** raib.

Dubairt Pádruiz **ná** (**naċ**) raib sé annso i ndé, act **go** raib sé 'sa baile.

ná (**naċ**) raib Seaġán 'sa baile i ndé? Do bí. **Cá** rabais i ndé, a Ṗádruiz? P.: "**Do bíor 'sa baile.**"

Do bí | "Is minic **do bí** an ciúin cionntaċ."

Adbar Cleacttá.

"Do bíos im' ċodlad aréir: ní rabas im' dúiseaċt."
"Deirim go rabas im' ċodlad aréir: ná rabas im' dúiseaċt."
Scríob an dá rád sin, agus gaċ pearsa de'n dá uiṁir dóib.

*—mair (M.) †—bair (M.)

Ceaċt a Seaċtdéag a's fiċe.

——(o)——

(V.) —Aimrean Ġnáṫ-Láiṫreaċ;
(VI.) —Aimrean Ġnáṫ-Ċaiṫte.

Pearsa.	Uiṁir Uaṫaiḋ.		Uiṁir Iolraiḋ.	
	(V.)			
I.	Bím im' ċodlaḋ	Timċeall a deiċ a ċlog gaċ oiḋċe.	Bímíd i n-ar gcodlaḋ	Timċeall a deiċ a ċlog gaċ oiḋċe.
II.	Bír-se id' ,,		Bíonn siḃ-se i n-ḃur gcodlaḋ	
III.	Bíonn seisean i n-a ċodlaḋ		Bíd siad-san i n-a gcodlaḋ	
	(VI.)			
I.	Do ḃínn im' ċodlaḋ	Timċeall a h-oċt a ċlog gaċ oiḋċe, roinnt bliaḋanta ó ṡin.	Do ḃímír i n-ar gcodlaḋ	Timċeall a h-oċt a ċlog gaċ oiḋċe, roinnt bliaḋanta ó ṡin.
II.	Do ḃíṫeá-sa id' ,,		Do ḃíoḋ siḃ-se i n-ḃur gcodlaḋ	
III.	Do ḃíoḋ seisean i n-a ċodlaḋ		Do ḃíḋír-sin i n-a gcodlaḋ	

Deir sé { go mbím...., go mbír... 7c. (V.)
go mbínn...., go mbíṫeá.... 7c. (VI.)

Ná (**naċ m**)bíonn siḃ i n-ḃur gcodlaḋ roiṁ ṁeaḋon-oiḋċe de ġnáṫ? Bímíd. Ní ḃímíd.

Ná (**naċ m**)bíṫeá id' ċodlaḋ roiṁ a h-oċt, agus tú id' leanḃ? Do ḃínn, is dóċa. Ní ḃínn.

Bíonn | "**Bíonn** an ḟírinne searḃ uaireanta."
"**Bíonn** ceann duḃ ar gaċ maidin earraiġ."

Aḋḃar Cleaċtta.

Bím. Do ḃínn.

Scríoḃ ráiḋte i n-a mbéiḋ gaċ pearsa, uiṁir uaṫaiḋ 7 uiṁir iolraiḋ, do'n dá ḃriaṫar sin.

Ceaċt a h-oċtdéag a's fiċe.

——(o)——

(VII.) —Aimsean ḟáirtineaċ.

Pearsa.	Uiṁir uaṫaiḋ.	Uiṁir iolraiḋ.
	Lá saoise an lá i mbásaċ, 7 d'á ḃriġ sin,	
I.	Béad 'sa ḃaile,	Béimíd*-ne 'sa ḃaile,
II.	Béin-se 'sa ḃaile leis, a Ṫ.	Béiḋ siḃ-se 'sa ḃaile, leis, agus
III.	Béiḋ Taḋg 'sa ḃaile.	Béid (T. 7 S.) 'sa ḃaile.

Deirim	Duḃart
go mbéad...	go mbéinn...
go mbéin...	go mbéiṫeá...
go mbéiḋ sé...	go mbéaḋ sé...
go mbéimíd*...	go mbéimír...
go mbéiḋ siḃ...	go mbéaḋ siḃ...
go mbéid...	go mbéidír...
ná (naċ m) } béad...	ná (naċ m) } béinn...

Ná (naċ m)béiḋ Seaġán annso i mbásaċ? Ní ḃéiḋ.

Cá mbéis i mbásaċ, a Ṗádruig? P. "Béad 'sa ḃaile."

Béiḋ | "Muna raiḃ sé i ndé agat, **béiḋ** sé i ndiu agat."

Aḋḃar cleaċtṫa.

I. "Deirim go mbéad im' ċodlaḋ roiṁ a deiċ."
Scríoḃ an ráḋ sin agus gaċ pearsa de'n dá uiṁir ḋó.
[Bíoḋ "deirim" i ngaċ ráḋ díoḃ agat.]

II. "Duḃart go mbéinn im' ċodlaḋ roiṁ a deiċ."
Scríoḃ an ráḋ sin agus gaċ pearsa de'n dá uiṁir ḋó.
[Bíoḋ "duḃart" i ngaċ ráḋ díoḃ agat.]

*Béimíd; nó, béam (M.)

Ceact a naoidéag a's fice.

——(o)——

(VIII.)—Mod Coinġeallac.

Pearsa	Uimir uataid.	Uimir iolraid.
	Muna mbéad gur lá saoire an lá i mbárac,	
I.	Do béinn ar scoil, agus	Do béimír go léir ar scoil.
II.	Do béiṫeá-sa ar scoil, a Ṡéamuis, agus	Do béad sib-se ar scoil, a Ṡ., agus a Ṁ.
III.	Do béad Muiris ar scoil.	Do béidír-sin (S. agus M.) ar scoil.

Deirim / Dubart { go mbéinn ar scoil i mbárac, / muna mbéad gur lá saoire é.

Do béad { "Dá mbéad soineann go Saṁain, do béad breall ar duine éigin." / "Dá mbéad fios agat, do béad leiġeas agat."

Adbar cleacttá.

"Dá mbéinn im' dúiseact ar fead na h-oidce, do béinn cráidte ar fead an lae i n-a diaid."
Scríob an rád sin, agus gac pearsa de'n dá uiṁir dó.

Suim.

Ainm Briatarda.	Abair le Pádruig béiṫ ag léiġeaṁ....	III.
Mod Ordúiġṫeac.	"Bí ag léiġeaṁ, a Pádruig,..."	II.
Mod Tásc. Aimsear		
liáṫreac.	Tá Pádruig ag léiġeaṁ anois.	I.
ċaiṫte.	Do bí sé ag léiġeaṁ i ndé.	IV.
fáistineac.	Béid sé ag léiġeaṁ i mbárac.	VII.
ġnáṫ-láiṫreac.	Bíonn sé ag léiġeaṁ gac lá, nuair bíonn sé ar scoil.	V.
ġnáṫ-ċaiṫte.	Ní bíod sé ag léiġeaṁ ċóṁ minic sin anuirid.	VI.
Mod Coinġeallac.	Dá mbéad Tadg annso, Do béad sé ag léiġeaṁ.	VIII.

Ceacht a dhá dhéag.

—(o)—

Deirim leat . . . , Dúbairt leat . . . , &c.

Cáit : "A Sheáin,	Deir Cáit	Dúbairt Cáit
Tá Tadhg go lag.	go bhfuil T. go lag	go raibh T. go lag.
Ní'l aon ghoile aige.	ná fuil aon	ná raibh aon.....
Is fíor dom é.	Sin fíor dí é.	Sin' fíor dí é.
Ní maith an scéal é.	nach maith an s. é.	nár mhaith an s. é.
Is í Máire d'innis dom é.	Sinead í Máire....	Sin' í Máire.....
Ní h-í sin a thánaiste.	nach í sin a th.	nár' í sin a th.
Béid sé 'sa leabaidh feasta.	go mbéid sé	go mbéadh sé.....
Ní mhairfidh sé i bhfad.	ná mairfidh sé.....	ná mairfeadh sé....
	Deir (nó, Dúbairt) Cáit le Seághán	
Do labhair sé liom-sa, acht	Sin labhair sé léi féin, acht	
níor chuireas go maith é.	nár chuir sí go maith é ;	
Buail anonn chuige go luath, agus	bualadh anonn chun Taidhg go luath, agus	
bíodh rud éigin agat dó, acht	rud éigin do bheith aige dó, acht	
ná déin mórán cainnte leis."	gan mórán cainnte do dhéanamh leis.	

Aidhan Cleachtta.

I. Dúrnall: "A Shéamuis, ná fan annsin, a chuilleadh. Ní h-aon chabhair duit é. Ní'l aoinne ag teacht an tsneó so, agus is mithid dúinne dul an scoil. Droptuis ort, agus ná bímís déidheannach nó béid an maighstir ar buile linn, agus buailfid sé sinn. Tá do cheacht go maith agat-sa, acht níor léigheas-sa fós iad, agus bhí maith liom beith 'sa scoil go luath chun iad do léigheamh."

(*a*) A Shéamuis, cad deir Dúrnall leat?

(*b*) Cad dubhairt Dúrnall le Séamus?

Freagair an dá cheist sin, (*a*) agus (*b*), agus scríobh na freagraí sin' leabhar.

II. Dubhairt Cormac le Pádruig éirighe agus a chuid éadaigh do chur uime, agus go raghaidís ag rnám. Gurb' í an mhaidin do b' fhearr táinig le reachtmhain í, agus gur dhóigh leis ná raibh aon fhuacht inrean uirce.

Dubhairt Pádruig leis ná h-éireóchadh. Nár dhóigh leis féin go raibh an mhaidin chóm breágh sin. Nár chodail sé puinn ar feadh na h-oidhche agus d'á bhrígh sin go raibh codladh throm air, agus go bhfanfadh sé mar a raibh sé ar feadh tamaill.

Scríobh é sin ar an nóul so :—"A Phádruig, éirigh . . . . tamaill."

—(o)—

Ceirt agus Freagra.

An (ir) cárta é sin ?
Is cárta (nó, Is eadh)
Ni (ir) cárta (nó, Ni h-eadh)

An (ir) é an cárta bán é ?
Is é.
Ni h-é.

Ar(ba) Gaedeal...?
Ba Gaedeal (nó, Do b' eadh)
Nior(ba) Gaedeal (nó, Niorb' eadh)

Arb' é S. an buachaill do b' fearr
'sa rang i nDé ?
Do b' é.
Niorb' é.

An bfuil Seagán annso anois ?
Ni fuil (Ni'l)
Tá.

An raibh sé annso i nDé ?
Ni raibh.
Do bí.

Ar cuir Tadg a hata air i nDé ?
Do cuir.
Nior cuir.

An gcuirfidh sé a hata air
i mbárrach ?
Cuirfidh.
Ni cuirfidh.

An gcuireann sé a hata air
gach maidin ?
Cuireann.
Ni cuireann.

An gcuireadh sé a hata air
gach maidin anuirid ?
Do cuireadh.
Ni cuireadh.

An gcuirfeadh sé a hata air,
dá mbeadh cairín aige ?
Do cuirfeadh.
Ni cuirfeadh.

An mbéidh sé annso i mbárrach ?
Béidh.
Ni béidh.

An mbionn sé annso go minic ?
Bionn.
Ni bionn.

An mbiodh sé annso go minic
cúpla bliadain ó shin ?
Do biodh.
Ni biodh.

An mbéadh sé annso i ndiu
dá mbéadh rothar aige ?
Do béadh.
Ni béadh.

Ceaċt a dó a's daċad.

——(o)——

(I.)—Aimsean Ċaiṫte.

Mod Orduiġṫeaċ.	Aimsear Ċaiṫte.
"A Ṗádruiġ, sin é leaḃar Ṫaiḋġ.	A Ḋóṁnaill, cad do-rinne (ḋéin) Pádruiġ?
	Dóṁnall:
Heir ar an leaḃar sin,	"Ruġ sé ar an leaḃar,
Téiġ* anonn aġ triall ar Ṫaḋġ, aġus	Do-ċuaiḋ sé anonn aġ triall ar Ṫaḋġ, aġus
Taḃair dó é.	Ṫuġ sé dó é.
Faġ † mo leaḃar-sa uaiḋ, aġus	Fuain sé do leaḃar-sa uaiḋ, aġus
Tar i leiṫ annso arís."	Ṫáinig sé i leiṫ annso arís.
[Feic]	Do-ċonnaic sé Taḋġ.
[Abair]	(A)duḃaint Taḋġ rud éigin leis, aġus
[Clois, (cluin)]	Do-ċualaiḋ Pádruiġ é.
[Déin]	—Sin mar do-rinne (ḋéin) Pádruiġ."

"Duḃaint bean liom go nduḃairt bean léi."
"Ir minic ruġ cú mall ar a ċuid."

Aḋḃar Cleaċtṫa.

I.—Léiġ an t-eaċtra sin Dóṁnaill tríd síos aġus ġaċ pearsa de'n dá uiṁir dó.

II.—Na ceisteanna 7 na freaġraí seo leanas, scríoḃ id' leaḃar iad, aġus cuir isteaċ na focail atá i n-easnaṁ orṫa.

1. Cad {duḃart / (duḃras)} le Séamus? ——leis a leaḃar do ċur i n-a ṗóca.
2. An nduḃraḃar na paidreaċa ar maidin? ————
3. An dtuġaḃar airġead dóṁ-sa i ndiu? Ní————
4. An dtuġ Seaġán 7 Muiris airġead do Liam i ndiu? Ní—
5. An ruġ do ṁadra-sa ar ċoinín riaṁ? ————
6. An ———— airġead ó aoinne i ndiu? Ní ḟuaireas.
7. An ḃfuair siḃ-se „ „ „ ? Ní ————
8. An ġcualais an ċuaċ fós i mbliaḋna? ————
9. An dtáinig Seaġán 7 Taḋġ isteaċ annso i ndiu ar a deiċ a ċlog? Ní ————
10. An ———— isteaċ roiṁ a deiċ a ċlog? Ṫánġámar.

---

* nó, téiriġ, éiriġ. (M., C.) † nó, faiġ (M.); fáġ (C., U.)

CEACT A TRÍ A'S DACAD.

(o)

(II.)—Aimsean Ċaitte.

Do-ċuaiḋ Pádruiȝ anonn aȝ triall ar Ṫaḋȝ.
Ní ḋeaċaiḋ (ḋeaġaiḋ*) sé aȝ triall ar Ḋóṁnall.
Do-ċonnaic sé Taḋȝ, acṫ
Ní ḟaca sé sinne, óir do ḃí a ċúl linn.
Ní ḋearna† sé mórán cainnte le Taḋȝ.
Do-rinne sé a ġnó, aȝus ṫáinis ṫar n-ais arís.

---

a Ḋóṁnaill, cad duḃrais i ndé ?
Dóṁnall : " Duḃart
ȝo ruȝ Pádruiȝ ar an leaḃar,
ȝo ndeaċaiḋ (ndeaġaiḋ††) sé anonn aȝ triall ar Ṫaḋȝ,
ȝo dtuȝ sé ḋó é,
ȝo ḃfuair sé do leaḃar-sa uaiḋ, aȝus
ȝo dtáinis sé i leiṫ annso arís ;
ȝo ḃfaca sé Taḋȝ,
ȝo nduḃairt Taḋȝ ruḋ éiȝin leis, aȝus
ȝo ȝcualaiḋ Pádruiȝ é :
Duḃart ȝo ndearna‡ Taḋȝ an méid sin."

AḎḂAR CLEACTṪA.

I. Scríoḃ ceisteanna i n-a mbéiḋ Aimsear Ċaitte, dara pearsa, uiṁir uaṫaiḋ, na mbriaṫar so leanas :—
Feic, clois, abair, téiġ, déin.

II. Eóġan : " Ṫáinis Pádruiȝ a ḃaile ó'n scoil ar a ceaṫair a ċloȝ i ndé, aȝus duḃairt sé le n-a ṁáṫair ȝo raiḃ sé caillte leis an ocras. Ruȝ sé a lón leis ar maidin, acṫ má ruȝ, níorḃ' é Pádruiȝ d'iṫ é. Aȝ dul ar scoil dó, do-ċonnaic sé buaċaillín boċt ná fuair aon ruḋ le n-'iṫe ó'n lá roiṁe sin. Do ġaḃ truaġ do'n buaċaillín Pádruiȝ, aȝus ṫuȝ sé a lón féin dó. Do ġlac seisean uaiḋ ȝo buiḋeaċ é, aȝus do-ċuaiḋ ar scoil an aonḟeaċt leis. Do-ċualaiḋ máṫair Pádruiȝ cad do-rinne a mac, aȝus do ḃí áṫas uirṫi ȝo raiḃ an croiḋe mór fial aiȝe. Do leaȝ sí béile deas ós a ċóṁair, aȝus ba ġearr ȝo raiḃ Pádruiȝ ar a ṡástaċt."

Scríoḃ an scéilín sin ar an ndul so leanas :—
" Duḃairt Eóġan ȝo dtáinis Pádruiȝ a ḃaile...."

---

*ní(or) ḋeaġaiḋ ; nó, níor ċuaiḋ (M.)
††nó, ȝur ċuaiḋ (M.)
†níor ḋéin (M.)
‡ȝur ḋéin (M.)

Ceaċt a Ceaṫair a's Daċad.

——(o)——

(III.)—Aimsean Ġnáṫ-Láiṫneaċ.

Is minic bíos (bíonn) mo leabar-sa ag Taḋg, 7 leabar Ṫaiḋg agam-sa. Nuair bíos (bíonn) an scéal mar sin,

Beineann Pádruig ar
leabar Ṫaiḋg,
Téiġeann sé anonn ag triall
ar Ṫaḋg, agus
(Do-)beineann* sé an leabar Ní **ṫugann** sé mo hata ḋó.
ḋó.
(Do-)ġeibeann sé mo
leabar-sa uaiḋ, aċt ní **ṙaġann** sé aon rud eile uaiḋ
Tagann sé i leiṫ annso arís.

(Do-)ċíonn sé Taḋg, aċt ní **ṙeiceann** sé sinne.
(A)deir sé rud éigin le Ní **abrann**† sé mórán.
Taḋg.
Cloireann‡ Taḋg é.

"Ná feic a **bfeicir**, agus ná cloir a **gcloirir**."
"Ní **abrann** galar fada bréag."

Aḋbar Cleaċtta.

I.—Léiġ scéilín Eóġain (Ceaċt a Trí a's Daċad) ar an ndul so leanas:—

"Tagann Pádruig a baile ó'n scoil ar a ceaṫair a ċlog gaċ tráṫnóna...;"
—agus gaċ pearsa de'n dá uiṁir do na briaṫraib.

II.—Scríob ráiḋte i n-a mbéiḋ na briaṫra so leanas, Aimsear Ġnáṫ-Láiṫneaċ, an ċéad ṗearsa, uiṁir iolraiḋ, do gaċ briaṫar aca:—
Abair, feic, faġ, tabair.

---

*Nó, tugann (M.) †Nó, ní deir. ‡Cluineann (C., U.)

ceaċt a cúiʒ a's daċad.

——(o)——

(IV.)—Aimrean ʒnáṫ-ċaiṫte.

Anuirid, leis, is minic do bíod mo leabar aʒ tadʒ ⁊ leabar ṫaidʒ aʒam-sa. Nuair do bíod an scéal mar sin,

Beiread p. ar leabar
ṫaidʒ.
Ṫéiʒead sé anonn aʒ triall
ar ṫadʒ, aʒus
Do-beiread* sé an leabar ní **ṫuʒad** sé mo hata dó.
dó.
Do-ʒeibead sé mo
leabar-sa uaid, aċt ní **ḟaʒad** sé aon rud eile uaid.
Ṫaʒad sé i leiṫ annso arís.
Do-ċíod sé Tadʒ, aċt ní **ḟeicead** sé sinne.
(A)deiread sé rud éiʒin le ní **abrad**† sé mórán.
Tadʒ.
Ċloiread‡ Tadʒ é.

Deirim { ʒo bfaʒann..., ʒo bfeiceann..., ʒo n-abrann....(III.)
ʒo bfaʒad..., ʒo bfeicead..., ʒo n-abrad... (IV.)

---

adbar cleaċtṫa.

I.—Léiʒ scéilín Eóʒain (Ceaċt a Trí a's Daċad) ar an ndul so leanas:—

"Ṫaʒad Pádruiʒ a baile o'n scoil ar a ceaṫair a ċloʒ ʒaċ tráṫnóna anuirid...;"
—aʒus ʒaċ pearsa de'n dá uiṁir do na briaṫraib.

II.—Scríob ráidte i n-a mbéid na briaṫra so leanas:—

Ṫéiʒinn, ní ḟaʒaimís, ʒo bfeicidís, ṫaʒṫá, do-beirimís.

---

* Nó, ṫuʒad (M). † Nó, ní deiread. ‡ Ċluinead (C., U.)

Ceaċt a sé a's Daċad.

———(o)———

(V.)—Aimsean ḟáistineaċ.

I mbáraċ: béid Pádruig annso arís.

Béanfaid sé ar an leaḃar sin.
Raġaid (**naċaid**) sé anonn ag triall ar Ṫaḋg, agus
(**Do-**)**ḃéanfaid*** sé ḋó é. — Ní **ṫiuḃnaid*** sé do Liam é.
(**Do-**)**ġeóḃaid** sé mo leaḃar-sa uaid: — ní **ḟuiġid** sé aon rud eile uaid.
Tiocfaid sé i leiṫ annso arís.
(**Do-**)**ċífid** sé Taḋg, aċt — ní **ḟeicfid** sé sinne.
(**A**)**déanfaid** sé le Taḋg mo leaḃar do ṫaḃairt dó. — Ní **abróċaid**† sé leis mo hata do ṫaḃairt dó.
Cloisfid‡ Taḋg é.
Déanfaid Pádruig an méid sin i mbáraċ.

Deirim go ḃfuiġid..., go ḃfeicfid..., go n-abróċaid...
Duḃart go ḃfuiġe**ad**, go ḃfeicfe**ad**..., go n-abróċ**ad**...

" Mol an óige, agus **tiocfaid** sí "
" Éist le fuaim na h-aḃann ⁊ **ġeóḃain** breac."

Aḋḃar Cleaċtta.

I.—Léiġ scéilín Eóġain (Ceaċt a Trí a's Daċad) agus Aimsear ḟáistineaċ, gaċ pearsa de'n dá uim̃ir dó.

II.—Na ceisteanna ⁊ na freagraí seo leanas scríoḃ id' leaḃar iad, ⁊ cuir isteaċ na focail atá i n-easnam̃ orṫa:—

1. An ——— a baile anoċt? Raġad.
2. An raġaid sib-se a baile anoċt, a buaċaillí? ———.
3. An ——— annso i mbáraċ? Tiocfaid (sib).
4. An dtiocfaid Taḋg a's Muirís annso i mbáraċ? ———
5. An ——— airgead uait-se i mbáraċ? Ní ḟuiġir.
6. An ḃfuiġid sib aon rud le n-'iṫe anoċt? ———
7. An gcloisfid sib an ḟuiseóg ar maidin i mbáraċ? Ní——
8. An n-abróċaid sib na paidreaċa anoċt? ———
9. An ḃfeicfid sib na réalta anoċt? ———
10. An ḃfeicfid sib an ġrian um a h-oċt a ċlog anoċt? ———

---

* Nó, taḃarfaid (M.) † Nó, ní déarfaid. ‡ Cluinfid (C, U.)

Ceaċt a Seaċt a's Daċad.

——(o)——

(VI.)—Moḋ Coinġeallaċ.

Lá ſaoiſe an lá i mbáraċ (nó, lá ſaoiſe an lá i ndé); muna mbéaḋ ſan do ḃéaḋ Pádruiġ annſo, aġuſ

Ḃéanfaḋ ſé ar an leaḃar ſin,
Raġaḋ (raċaḋ) ſé anonn aġ
triall ar Ṫaḋġ, aġuſ
Do-ḃéanfaḋ* ſé ḋó é. — Ní **ṫiuḃraḋ*** ſé mo hata ḋó.
Do-ġeóḃaḋ ſé mo leaḃar-ſa uaiḋ: — ní **ḟuiġeaḋ** ſé aon ruḋ eile uaiḋ.

Ṫiocfaḋ ſé i leiṫ annſo arís.
Do-ċífeaḋ ſé Taḋġ, aċt — ní **ḟeicfeaḋ** ſé ſinne.
(A)déanfaḋ ſé le Taḋġ mo leaḃar do ṫaḃairt dó. — Ní **abróċaḋ**† ſé leiſ mo hata do ṫaḃairt dó.
Ċloiſfeaḋ‡ Taḋġ é.
Ḋéanfaḋ Pádruiġ an méid ſin,
Dá mbéaḋ ſé annſo, aċt ní ḃéiḋ
(nó, aċt ní raiḃ).

Deirim, Duḃart, } ...ġo ḃfuiġeaḋ.., ġo ḃfeicfeaḋ.., ġo n-abróċaḋ...
Iſ dóiġ liom, ꝛc. }

"Ní **ḋéanfaḋ** an ſaoġal capall ráiſ d'aſal."

Aḋḃar Cleaċtṫa.

I.—Na ceiſteanna ꝛ no freaġraí ſeo leanaſ, ſcríoḃ id' leaḃar iad, aġuſ cuir iſteaċ na focail atá i n-eaſnaiṁ orṫa:—
Dá mbeiṫeá annſo Dia Saṫairn ſeo ċuġainn,

1. An——do ċuid leaḃar annſo leat? Ḃéarfainn.
2. An raġṫá (raċṫá) a ḃaile ġo luaṫ? ————
3. An dtiocfá-ſa ꝛ Séamuſ an aonḟeaċt le n-a ċéile? Ní—
4. An raġaḋ (raċaḋ) ſiḃ a ḃaile an aonḟeaċt le n-a ċéile? Ní ————
5. An ḃfuiġṫeá aon ruḋ annſo? ————
6. Cad do-ġeóḃṫá? ————

II.—Léiġ ſcéilín Eóġain (Ceaċt a Trí a'ſ Daċad) ar an ndul ſo leanaſ:—
"Dá mbéaḋ Pádruiġ ar ſcoil i mbáraċ, ṫiocfaḋ ſé a ḃaile ---."
aġuſ ġaċ peaſſa de'n dá uiṁir do na briaṫraiḃ.

---

*Nó, ṫaḃarfaḋ (M.) †Nó, ní déarfaḋ. ‡Ċluinfeaḋ (C., U.)

BRIATRA NEAM-RIAGALTA: SUIM.

Cúm fáiste i n-a mbéid (*a*) gach briathar, agus (*b*) gach aidiacht briatarda díob fo leanas:—

MOD ORDUIGTEAC.	MOD TÁSCAC. AIMSEAR CAITTE.	AIMSEAR LÁITREAC.	AIMSEAR GNÁT-CAITTE.	AIMSEAR FÁISTINEAC.	MOD COINGEALLAC.	AINM BRIATARDA.	AIDIACHT BRIATARDA.
BEIR ar an leabar fin.	fugar	beirim	beirinn	béarfad [béarad]	béarfainn [béarainn]	breit	beirte
TABAIR [do Tabg é.	tugar	(do-)beirim ní tugaim	do-beirinn ní tugainn	(do-)béarfad [do-béarad] ní tiubhad (ní tabarfad)	do-béarfainn [do-béarainn] ní tiubhainn (ní tabarfainn)	tabairt	tabarta
ADAIR an focal fo.	{ (a)dubairt { (a)dubrar ní dubairt	(a)deirim ní abhaim	(a)deirinn ní abhainn	(a)déarfad [adéarad] ní abhódad	(a)déarfainn [adéarainn] ní abhódainn	rád	ráidte
GAD mo leat-fcéal.	gabar	gabaim	gabainn	geóbad	geóbainn	gabáil	gadta

fag mo leabar dom.	fuaireas	(do-)geibim ní ṙaġaim	do-geibinn ní ṙaġainn	(do-)geóbad ní ṙuiġead	do-geóbainn ní ṙuiġinn	fagáil	fagta (facta)
déin do díceall.	do-rinneas ní ḋeanna(r) (níor déineas)	(do-)ġním ní ḋéinim	do-ġnínn ní ḋéininn	[do-ġéanad] déanfad	[do-ġéanainn] déanfainn	déanaṁ	déanta
"ná clois a gcloisir." (cluin)	do-ċuala(r)	cloisim (cluinim)	ċloisinn (ċluininn)	cloisfead (cluinfead)	ċloisfinn (ċluinfinn)	clos (cluinstin)	cloiste (cluinte)
"ná feic a bfeicir."	do-ċonnac (do-ċonnaiceas) ní ṙaca(r)	(do-)ċím ní ṙeicim	do-ċínn ní ṙeicinn	(do-)ċífead ní ṙeicfead	do-ċífinn ní ṙeicfinn	feicsint	feicte
téiġ a baile.	do-ċuas ní ḋeaċas	téiġim	téiġinn	raġad (raċad)	raġainn (raċainn)	dul	[dulta]
tar i leit annso.	tánag (tángas)	tagaim (tigim)	tagainn (tiginn)	tiocfad	tiocfainn	teaċt	tagta

Ceaċt a deiċ a's daċad.

———(o)———

(VII.)— Ainm Briaṫarḋa.

Ainm Briaṫarḋa.	Moḋ Orduiġṫeaċ.	Ainm Briaṫarḋa.
a Ṁiċil, abair le Pádruig	Miċeál: "a Ṗádruig,	a Ḋóṁnaill, cad tá ag Pádruig d'á ḋéanaṁ? Ḋóṁnall:
1. **Breiṫ** ar an leabar sin.	2. Beir ar an leabar sin.	3. "Tá Pádruig ag breiṫ ar an leabar sin.
4. **Dul** anonn ag triall ar Ṫaḋg.	5. Téiġ anonn ag triall ar Ṫaḋg.	6. Tá sé ag dul anonn ag triall ar Ṫaḋg.
7. An leabar do **ṫabairt** do Ṫaḋg.	8. Tabair an leabar sin do Ṫaḋg.	9. Tá sé ag tabairt an leabair do Ṫaḋg.
10. Leabar eile d'**ḟaġáil** uaiḋ.	11. Faġ leabar eile ó Ṫaḋg.	12. Tá sé ag faġáil leabair eile ó Ṫaḋg.
13. **Teaċt** i leiṫ annso arís.	14. Tar i leiṫ annso arís."	15. Tá sé ag teaċt i leiṫ annso arís."

Moḋ Orduiġṫeaċ.

[Beirim] beir, beireaḋ sé, beirimís, beiriḋ, beiriḋís ar na caṫaoireaċaib sin, ꝛc.

Aċt:—

[Tagaim] tar, tagaḋ sé; tagaimís, tagaiḋ, tagaiḋís isteaċ.
[Tugaim,] tabair, tugaḋ sé, tugaimís, tugaiḋ, tugaiḋís ḋó é.

"Ní h-ionann **dul** go dtí an baile mór agus **teaċt** as."

Aḋḃar Cleaċtta.

Scríob ráiḋte i n-a mbéiḋ na h-Anmanna Briaṫarḋa so leanas:—
Breiṫ, tabairt, ráḋ, gabáil, faġáil, déanaṁ, clos, feicsint, dul, teaċt.

Cuid a Dó.

——(o)——

Ceact a h-Aondéag a's Dacad.

——(o)——

An t-Ainm.

——(o)——

Innscin.

	Firinnscin.	Bainnnscin.	
	Sin é	Sin í	
1. Cinéal Fearḋa.	Seaġán. Pádruig.	Siobán. Caitlín.	1. Cinéal Banda.
	an Fear.....	an Bean....	
	an t-aṫair...	an ṁáṫair...	
	an mac...	an inġean...	
	an tarb...an coileać...	an Bó...an ċearc...	
	an t-ollaṁ...	an Banaltra....	
	an sagart...	an Bean riaġalta....	
	an doċtúir...		
	an spealadóir...		
	an píobaire...		
	an tiománuiḋe...		
2. Conson Leaṫan litir ḋeirid an anma.	an t-urlár...	an ordóg....	2. "—óg."
	an dorar...	an ċarróg...	
	an bórd...	an brós....	
	an leabar...	an ḟuinneóg....	
		an ċaṫaoir...	3. Conson ċaol litir ḋeirid an anma.
		an ċailc...	
		Éire. an Ḟrainnc.	Tíorṫa.
		an t-Śiona.	Aibne.
		an Aba Mór.	

Cad is innscin do na foclaib seo :—

Buaċaill, buailteóir, laċa, ardán, neanntóg, scoil, peann, Bóinn, litir, capall, ceann, láir, béal, cailc.

CEACT A DÓDÉAZ A'S DACAD.

——(o)——

Tuiseal Ʒeineaṁnaċ.

——(o)——

An Ċéad Díoċlaonaḋ.

Tuiseal ainmneaċ.	Tuiseal ʒeineaṁnaċ.
(Is) ʒarsún* é sin.	Sin é ceann an ʒarsúin.
Casúr é sin.	Sin é ceann an ċasúir.
	Tá Taḋʒ i n-a ṡeasaṁ ar lár an
Sin é an t-urlár.	urláir.
Suiḋċán† é sin.	Sin é drom an t-ṡuiḋċáin.
	Cad é an saʒas suiḋċáin é sin ?
Is aḋmad é seo.	Suiḋċán aḋmaid is eaḋ é

(*a*) "é" an forainm.
(*b*) Conson leaṫan litir ḋeirid an anma.

(*c*) I. Conson ċaol litir ḋeirid an anma.
II. Tá séiṁiuʒaḋ ar an ʒconsoin dtosaiʒ i ndiaid "an."

Bás	"Ní'l luiḃ 'ná leiʒeas i n-aʒaid an ḃáis."
Léiʒeann	"Tuiʒeann fear léiʒinn leaṫ-focal."

AḎḂAR CLEAĊTṪA.

I.—Scríoḃ na ráiḋte seo leanas id' leaḃar, aʒus cuir isteaċ na focail atá i n-easnaṁ orṫa :—

1. Is ——— práis é sin.
2. Sin é ——— an ṡir sin.
3. Sin é ceann an ———
4. Bosca ——— is eaḋ é seo.

II.—Scríoḃ ráiḋte i n-a mbéiḋ Tuiseal Ʒeineaṁnaċ ʒaċ focail díoḃ so :—Bóṫar, casán, saʒart, leaḃar, asal.

[Seo deismeireaċt :—Tá an capall ar lár an ḃóṫair.]

---

* ʒasúr (C., U.) † nó, suiḋeaċán.

Ceaċt a Trídéaz a's Daċad.

——(o)——

Tuiseal Ʒeineaṁnaċ.

——(o)——

An Dara Díoċlaonaḋ.

Tuiseal ainmneaċ.	Tuiseal ʒeineaṁnaċ.
Cailc í sin.	Sin iad dá ċeann na cailce sin.
Scoil is eaḋ í seo.	Sin e doras na scoile seo.
Ordóʒ is eaḋ í sin.	Sin é barr na h-ordóiʒe sin.
Sin í an t-súil ċlé.	Tá raḋarc na súile sin ʒo maiṫ aʒam.
	Cad é an saʒas cnaipe é sin ?
Is casóʒ í seo.	Cnaipe casóiʒe is eaḋ é.
(a) "í" an forainm.	(b) 'e' litir ḋeirid an anma.
(c) "an" (ċailc)	(c) "na" (cailce)

Min	"Is furas fuineaḋ i n-aice mine."
Fleaḋ	"Is fearr deireaḋ fleiḋe 'ná
Bruiʒean	tosaċ bruiʒne."

Aḋḃar Cleaċtṫa.

I.—Scríoḃ na ráiḋte seo leanas id' leaḃar, aʒus cuir isteaċ na focail atá i n-easnaṁ orṫa :—

1. Sin é ———— na neanntóiʒe.
2. Is ———— casóiʒe é sin.
3. Tá crann na ———— i n-a láiṁ aʒ an spealadóir.
4. Sin iad deilʒiní na ————.

II.—Scríoḃ ráiḋte i n-a mbéiḋ Tuiseal Ʒeineaṁnaċ ʒaċ focail díoḃ so :—Páirc, scoil, fuinneóʒ, speal, cearc.

Ceaċt a Ceaṫairdéaʒ a's daċad.

——(o)——

Tuireal Ʒeineaṁnaċ.

——(o)——

An Trear Díoċlaonaḋ.

Tuiseal ainmneaċ.	Tuiseal ʒeineaṁnaċ.
Ní doċtúir,	Ní mac doċtúra mise, ná
Ná táilliúir m'aṫair:	Mac táilliúra aċt ċúṁ beaʒ:
Feirmeóir is eaḋ é.	Mac feirmeóra is eaḋ mé.
Cia h-é an buaċaill atá aʒ cainnt?	Táim boḋar ó ċainnt an buaċalla sin* !
Is bláṫ é sin.	Sin í préaṁ† an bláṫa sin*.
(a) Firinnscin do'n ċuid is mó de na foclaiḃ.	(b) 'A' litir ḋeiriḋ an anma.

Táilliúir, tinncéir	"Bean táilliúra a's bean tinncéara: sin beirt ban ná réiḋtiʒeann le 'ċéile."
Cioṫ, caṫ	"Tosaċ ceaṫa ceó; deireaḋ caṫa ʒleó."

Aḋḃar Cleaċtṫa.

I —Scríoḃ na ráiḋte seo leanas id' leaḃar, aʒus cuir isteaċ na focail atá i n-easnaṁ orṫa :—

1. Sin é ——— an buailteóra.
2. "Ní ṫaʒann ——— ar ċloiċ reaṫa."
3. Sin é hata árd an ———.
4. Tá an bád i lár an ———.

II. —Scríoḃ ráiḋte i n-a mbéiḋ Tuireal Ʒeineaṁnaċ ʒaċ focail díoḃ so :—Spealadóir, bádóir, saiʒdiúir, beannaċt, loċ.

---

*San (M) †nó, fréaṁ.

Ceaċt a Cúiʒdéaʒ a's Daċad.

——(o)——

Tuiseal Ʒeineaṁnaċ.

——(o)——

An Ceaṫraṁad Díoċlaonad.

Tuiseal Ainmneaċ.	Tuiseal Ʒeineaṁnaċ.
Bosca é sin.	Sin é barr an b̈osca sin.
Mála é sin.	Sin é béal an ṁála sin.
Sin é mo ṗóca.	Sin é béal mo ṗóca.
Is seómra mór é seo.	Sin iad ċeiṫre ċúinne an t-ṡeómra so.
Tá an cailín sin i n-a suiḋe.	Sin é leab̈ar an ċailín sin.

(a) "é" an forainm. (aʒus "í")

(b) Deireaḋ an ḟocail :— Ʒuṫaiḋe, nó "—ín."

(c) Ní'l aon aṫruʒaḋ i ndeireaḋ an ḟocail.

Duine | "Is minic do b̈ris teanʒa ḋuine a ṡ̈rón."
Buile | "Is dóiʒ le fear na buile ʒurab é féin fear na céille."

Aḋb̈ar Cleaċtṫa.

I.—Scríob̈ na ráiḋte seo leanas id' leab̈ar, aʒus cuir isteaċ na focail atá i n-easnaṁ orṫa :—

1. Tá ——— an iománuiḋe i n-a láiṁ aiʒe.
2. Tá ——— an ċrúiscín bristе aʒat.
3. Tá tón an——— dub̈ ó'n dteine.
4. Deir bean an ——— ʒo b̈fuil sí boḋar aʒ an ʒceól sin.

II.—Scríob̈ ráiḋte i n-a mbéiḋ Tuiseal Ʒeineaṁnaċ ʒaċ focail díob̈ so :—Cóiste, mála, uisce, coinín, fairrʒe.

Ceaċt a Séḋéaʒ a's Daċaḋ.

——(o)——

Tuiseal Ʒeineaṁnaċ.

——(o)——

An Cúiʒeaḋ Díoċlaonaḋ.

Tuiseal Ainmneaċ.	Tuiseal Ʒeineaṁnaċ.
Sin í mo ḋearna.	Tá réal ar ċroiḋe mo ḋearnan.
Sin í an ċaṫaoir....	Sin é drom na caṫaoireaċ sin.
Is riaġail í sin.	Sin iad dá ċeann na riaġlaċ sin.
Is {coṁursa / cara} ḋom Seaġán.	Tá Ʒaeḋilʒ aʒ clainn {mo ċoṁursan. / mo ċaraḋ.}

(a) "í" an forainm. (aʒus "é")	
(b) Deireaḋ an ḟocail :— (I.) ʒuṫaiḋe. (II.) "—ir," "—il."	(c) "—n." "—nn." "—d." "—ċ."

Cara | "Is maiṫ an scáṫán súil ċaraḋ."
Éire | Is í an Ġaeḋilʒ teanʒa na n-Éireann.

Aḋḃar Cleaċtṫa.

I.—Scríoḃ na ráiḋte seo leanas id' leaḃar, aʒus cuir isteaċ na focail atá i n-easnaṁ orṫa :—

1. Ní ḟásann olann ar ——— na caoraċ.
2. Sin é ——— na laċan.
3. Is é Dún Éaduin príoṁ-ċaṫair ———.
4. Tá an ʒaḃa i n-a ṡeasaṁ i ndoras a ———.

II.—Scríoḃ ráiḋte i n-a mbéiḋ Tuiseal Ʒeineaṁnaċ ʒaċ focail díoḃ so :—Caṫair, eórna, teanʒa, ursa, eoċair.

Ceaċt a seaċtdéag a's daċad.

———(o)———

Ainm Briaṫarḋa: Tuiseal Geineaṁnaċ i n-a ḋiaiḋ.

Dío-ċlaonaḋ.	Tuiseal Cuspóireaċ.	Tuiseal Geineaṁnaċ.
	" a Ḋóṁnaill,	Cad tá agat d'á ḋéanaṁ, a Ḋóṁnaill? Ḋóṁnall:
I.	Strac an páipéar sin.	" Táim ag stracaḋ an ṗáipéir seo."
II.	Dún an ḟuinneóg sin.	" Táim ag dúnaḋ na ḟuinneóige seo."
III.	Buail t'uċt.	" Táim ag bualaḋ m'oċta."
IV.	Cuarduiġ do ṗóca.	" Táim ag cuardaċ mo ṗóca."
V.	Glan an eoċair sin."	" Táim ag glanaḋ na h-eoċraċ so."

Is ionann fuirm do'n tuiseal ainmneaċ, agus do'n tuiseal ċuspóireaċ, i ngaeḋilg na h-aimsire seo.	Stracaḋ, cuardaċ, ꝛc. is anmanna na focail seo 'sa ġaeḋilg.

Doras, foġail	" Is é dúnaḋ an dorais tar éis na foġla é."
Min	" Ní féidir ḃeiṫ ag iṫe mine agus ḃeiṫ ag feadġail.'

Aḋḃar Cleaċtṫa.

Scríoḃ ċúig ráiḋte de'n t-ṙaġas so leanas (deismeireaċt de gaċ díoċlaonaḋ).

Tá Pádruig ag dúnaḋ an leaḃair.

Ceaċt a h-oċtdéaʒ a's daċad.

——(o)——

An Tuiseal Ʒeineaṁnaċ (Uiṁir Uaṫaiḋ).

——(o)——

Suim.

Tuiseal	An ċéad díoċlaonaḋ.	An dara díoċlaonaḋ.	An tʼreas díoċlaonaḋ.	An ceaṫraṁaḋ díoċlaonaḋ.	An cúiʒeaḋ díoċlaonaḋ.
	i+	+e	+a	—	+nn, n, d, ċ.
Ainmneaċ.	Casúr é sin.	Páirc í sin.	Feirmeóir is eaḋ m'aṫair.	Bosca é sin.	Sid í Éire.
Ʒeineaṁnaċ.	Sin é ceann an ċasúir	Sin é claiḋe na páirce sin.	Mac feirmeóra is eaḋ mise.	Sin é barr an b̈osca.	Is é baile áṫa Cliaṫ príoṁ-ċaṫair na h-Éireann.
Ainmneaċ.	Is suiḋċán é sin.	Scoil is eaḋ í seo.	Cia h-é an buaċaill aṫá aʒ cainnt?	Tá an cailín sin i n-a suiḋe.	Is cara ḋom Seaʒán.
Ʒeineaṁnaċ.	Sin é drom an t-ṡuiḋċáin sin.	Tá doras na scoile seo ar oscailt.	Táim boḋar ó ċainnt an b̈uaċalla úd.	Sin é leab̈ar an ċailín sin.	Tá ʒaeḋilʒ aʒ clainn mo ċaraḋ.
Cuspóireaċ.	Strac an páipéar sin	Dún an ḟuinneóʒ sin.	Buail t'uċt.	Cuarduiʒ do ṗóca.	Ʒlan an eoċair sin.
Ʒeineaṁnaċ.	Tá sé aʒ stracaḋ an ṗáipéir sin.	Tá sé aʒ dúnaḋ na ḟuinneóiʒe sin.	Tá sé aʒ bualaḋ a oċta.	Tá sé aʒ cuardaċ a ṗóca.	Tá sé aʒ ʒlanaḋ na h-eoċraċ sin.
Innscin:—	Firinnscin.	Bainnnscin.	Firinnscin.	Firinnscin.	Bainnnscin.
Litir ḋeiriḋ an anma:—	Conson.			Ʒuṫaiḋe. (aʒus "—ín.")	(aʒus "—ir," "—il.")

Ceact a naoideag a's dacad.

—(o)—

Uimir Iolraid, Tuiseal Ainmneac.

Uimir	I.	II.	III.	IV.	V.
Uataid.	(Is) casúr é sin.	Is lám í sin.	Is buacaill é sin.	Is scoláire tusa.	Is comursa dom Seaġán.
Iolraid.	(Is) casúir iad sin.	Is lámA iad sin.	Is buacaillí iad sin.	Is scoláirí sib go léir.	Is com-ursain dom } Seaġán 7 Tadg.
Uataid.	Suidcán is ead é sin.	Ordóg is ead í sin.	Ní feirmeóir mise.	Cárta is ead é sin.	Cara dom Tadg.
Iolraid.	Suidcáin is ead iad sin.	OrdógA is ead iad sin.	Ní feirmeóirí sib-se.	Cártaí is ead iad sin.	Cáirde dom Tadg agus Seaġán.
Uataid.	Tá an fear i n-a suide.	Sin í mo súil clé.	Sin é m'uct.	Is crúiscín é sin.	Is eocair i sin.
Iolraid.	Tá na fir i n-a suide.	Tá mo súile ar oscailt agam.	Sin iad bur n-octA.	Is crúiscíní iad sin.	Is eocraca iad sin.
An t-atruġad :—	Do caoluiġead litir deirid an focail.	Láma (m, leatan) Do cuiread a le deiread an focail. — Súile (l, caol) Do cuiread e le deiread an focail.	Do cuiread í le deiread an focail. [octa (t, leatan)]		[Cuir i gcomparáid leis an dtuiseal ngeineamnac, u. uataid, an 5ad díoclaonad.]

Adbar cleactta.

Scríob ráidte i n-a mbéid Uimir Iolraid, Tuiseal Ainmneac, gac focail díob so :—
Múinteóir, páipéar, cluas, pláta, cara, loc, súil, coinín.

Ceaċt a trí fiċiḋ.

——(o)——

Tuiseal Ʒeineaṁnaċ, Uiṁir Iolraiḋ.

	Tuiseal Ʒeineaṁnaċ, Uiṁir Iolraiḋ.		=
Is ʒarsún Taḋʒ. Is ordóʒ í sin.	Sin iaḋ leaḃair na nʒarsún. Sin iaḋ inʒne na n-ordóʒ.	Consón leaṫan litir ḋeirid an anma.	(a) tuiseal ainmneaċ, uiṁir uaṫaiḋ.
Tá na buaċaillí sin aʒ cainnt. Bailiġ na cártaí sin.	Táim boḋar ó ċainnt na mbuaċaillí sin. Tá sé aʒ bailiuġaḋ na ʒcártaí.	Consón ċaol, nó ʒuṫaiḋe, litir ḋeirid an anma.	(b) tuiseal ainmneaċ, uiṁir iolraiḋ.
Sin é ceann na laċan sin. Sin é drom na caṫaoireaċ sin.	Sin iaḋ cinn na laċan sin. Sin iaḋ dromanna na ʒcaṫaoireaċ sin.	An 5 aḋ díoċlaonaḋ.	(c) tuiseal ʒeineaṁnaċ, uiṁir uaṫaiḋ.

Tá urḋuḃaḋ ar an ʒconsoin dtosaiġ i ndiaiḋ "na." ("n-" roiṁ ġuṫaiḋe.)

Hataí cailíní iaḋ sin: hataí buaċaillí iaḋ so.

Faḋbán, creaċán | "Aʒ díol na ḃfaḋbán: aʒ ceannaċ na ʒcreaċán."
Cara | "Ní buan coʒaḋ na ʒcaraḋ."

Aḋḃar Cleaċtta.

Scríoḃ ráiḋte i n-a mbéiḋ Tuiseal Ʒeineaṁnaċ, Uiṁir Iolraiḋ, ʒaċ focail díoḃ so:—

Ʒaḃar, bróʒ; póca, crúiscín; cara, caṫair.

CEACT A H-AON A'S TRÍ FICID.

——(o)——

An Uiṁir Ḋéiḋe.

UIṀIR UAṪAIḊ.	UIṀIR ḊÉIḊE.	UIṀIR IOLRAIḊ.
	[Sin é Taḋg.]	
Sin í an ċoṡ ċlé.	Tá ḋá ċoiṡ fé.	Tá ċeiṫre coṡa fé'n mbóṙd ṡin. Ní'l aċt trí coṡa fé'n ṡtól.
Sin í an ċluaṡ ċlé.	Tá ḋá ċluaiṡ air.	Tá ċeiṫre cluaṡa oṙainn aṙaon, a Ṫaiḋg.
Sin í an láṁ ḋeaṡ.	Tá ḋá láiṁ air.	Tá ċeiṫre láṁa oṙainn aṙaon, a Ṫaiḋg.
Iṡ oṙdóg í ṡin.	Ḋá oṙdóig a láṁ agus ḋá oṙdóig a ċoṡ,	ṡin ċeiṫre h-oṙdóga.
Sin í an t-ṡṙón.	An ḃfuil ḋá ṡṙóin air?	Tá ċeiṫre ṡṙóna aṙ an gceaṫṙaṙ ṡin.
Iṡ ṡúil í ṡin.	Tá ḋá ṡúil ann.	Sūile géaṙa iṡ eaḋ iaḋ.
.....		
Sin é a ċeann.	An ḃfuil ḋá ċeann air?	Do ċuiṙeaḋaṙ a gcinn le'ċéile,
Sin é a ḃéal.	An ḃfuil ḋá ḃéal aige?	agus do ḃogaḋaṙ a mbéil ċun laḃaṙṫa.

Caoluiġṫeaṙ conṡon (leaṫan) deiṙiḋ anma aṙ uiṁiṙ ḋéiḋe, bainiṅṅṡcin, dó.

Sin é Taḋg; agus ṡin iaḋ a ḋá ḃṙóig, a ḋá oṙdóig.
Sin í Máiṙe; „ „ ḋá bṙóig, a ḋá h-oṙdóig.
Sin iaḋ Taḋg ⁊ Máiṙe; „ „ ḋá mbṙóig, a ḋá n-oṙdóig ḋeaṡa.

Cloċ | "Ḋá ċloiċ aṙ ċloiċ agus cloċ aṙ ḋá ċloiċ."

AḊḂAR CLEACTṪA.

Cuiṙ an focal "Ḋá" ṙoiṁ na foclaiḃ ṡeo leanaṡ, ⁊ iaḋ i ṙáiḋtiḃ iomlána.

Bṙóg, fuiṅneóg, ceaṙc; páiṙc, leaḃaṙ.

(Seo deiṡmeiṙeaċt :— Do ġlan ṡé a ḋá ḃṙóig.)

CEACT A DÓ A'S TRÍ FICID.

———(o)———

TUISEAL TABARTAC, UIMIN UATAID.

(I.)—URDUBAD.

TUISEAL AINMNEAC.	TUISEAL TABARTAC.	
Sin é an		
cárta...	Tá an peann ar an gcárta sin.	gc—
garsún...	Tá leabar ag an ngarsún sin.	ng—
teinteán...	Tá Tadg i n-a ṡeasaṁ ar an dteinteán.*	dt—
doras...	Tá Miċeál ag siubal ó'n ndoras* go dtí...	nd—
póca...	Do ṫógas leabar amaċ as an bpóca so.	bp—
buaċaill...	Is leis an mbuaċaill sin an leabar so.	mb—
bosca...	Tá cailc i mbosca agam 7 leabar i mbosca eile.	
suidċán...	Do léim Cormac ṫar an suidċán.	
nóinín...	Cad é an daṫ atá ar an nóinín sin ?	
mála...	Do ṫógas leabar amaċ as an mála sin.	
t-urlár...	Tá Pádruig i n-a ṡeasaṁ ar an urlár.	
Sin í an...		
ḟuinneóg...	Do ṡiubail Seaġán ó'n bḟuinneóig sin go dtí...	bḟ—
ordóg...	Tá biorán fé'n ordóig seo agam.	
t-ṡúil...	Tá mo ṁéar ar an súil† seo.	
riaġail...	Tá mo láṁ ar an riaġail.	
litir...	Tá an litir A roiṁ an litir B.	

(*a*) Caoluiġṫear conson (leaṫan) deirid anma ar tuiseal tabarṫaċ, bainnnscin, dó.

(*b*) Tá urdubad ar an gconsoin dtosaiġ.

Grian, préaṁ	"Ní buide ó'n ngréin atá sé aċt buide ó'n bpréiṁ."
Doras	"Is dána gaċ madra i ndoras a ṫiġe féin."

ADBAR CLEACTTA.

Scríob oċt ráidte i n-a mbéid :—

Ag an, ar an, as an, ṫar an, leis an, fé'n, roiṁ an, i,
—agus na focail seo i dtrí ráidtib díob :
Cos, láṁ, Éire.

* ar an t-., ó'n d-. (C., U.) † ar an t-ṡ-. (U.)

Ceaċt a trí a's trí fiċid.

———(o)———

Tuireal Taḃarṫaċ, Uiṁir Uaṫaiḋ.

(II.)—Séiṁiuġaḋ.

Do ḃí Taḋg i n-a ṙeaṙaṁ amuiġ 'ṙa ċlóṙ,
i n-aice le fuinneóig.
Ṫáinig ṙé iṙteaċ tṙé ṗóiṙṙe,
agus do ḃí ṙé ag ṙiuḃal ó ḋoṙaṙ
go doṙaṙ,
boṙca i n-a láiṁ aige,
boṙca eile fé n-a oṙcaill,
go raiḃ ṙé coṙṫa (an feaṙ boċt !)
Annṙin, do ṙuiḋ ṙé aṙ ṙuiḋċán,
do ḃain ṙé clúdaċ de ḃoṙca,
(de'n ḃoṙca ṙin).
Do ṫóg ṙé cailc a' boṙca,
agus ṫug do Ṡeaġán í,
(do'n ḃuaċaill ṙin).

Tá ṙéiṁiuġaḋ i ndiaiḋ:—"tṙé," "ó," "aṙ," "de," "do," "de'n," ⁊ "do'n."

Láṁ, toṙ	"Iṙ feaṙṙ aon éan aṁáin aṙ láiṁ 'ná ḋá éan aṙ ṫoṙ."
Coṁuṙṙa	"Taḃaiṙ doḋ' ċoṁuṙṙain é,
Óinṙeaċ	agus bí féin it' (id') óinṙiġ."

Aḋḃar Cleaċtṫa.

Scṙíoḃ ṙáiḋte i n-a mbéiḋ Tuireal Taḃarṫaċ, Uiṁir Uaṫaiḋ, gaċ focail díoḃ ṙo:—

Loċ, Éiṙe, oṙdóg, mála, ṙcoil.

Ceaċt a Ceaṫair a's Trí Fiċid.

——(o)——

Tuiseal Taḃarṫaċ, Uiṁir Iolraiḋ.

Tuiseal Ainmneaċ, U. Iolraiḋ.	Tuiseal Taḃarṫaċ, Uiṁir Iolraiḋ.	
Is cosa, uilleanna, suiḋċáin, caṫaoireaċa;	An fé do ċosaiḃ atá an páipéar sin? Ní h-eaḋ, aċt fém' uilleannaiḃ. An ar na suiḋċánaiḃ atá na leaḃair? Ní h-eaḋ, aċt ar ṅa caṫaoireaċaiḃ.	—aiḃ.
súile, cáirde;	Leis na súiliḃ is eaḋ ċímíd. Is maiṫ liom ḃeiṫ ag laḃairt lem' ċáirdiḃ.	—iḃ.
boscaí, buaċaillí, cailíní iad sin.	Tá na leaḃair ar na boscaíḃ seo. Cia aca leis na buaċaillíḃ. nó leis na cailíníḃ iad?	—íḃ.

	Deireaḋ an ḟocail.			
Tuiseal Ainmneaċ, Uiṁir Iolraiḋ,	conson ċaol	a	e	í
Tuiseal Taḃarṫaċ, ,, ,,	aiḃ		iḃ	íḃ

Súil | " Briseann an dúṫċas tré súiliḃ an ċait."
Ġuala | " Is deacair ceann crióna do ċur ar ġuailniḃ óga."

Aḋḃar Cleaċtṫa.

Scríoḃ ráiḋte i n-a mbéiḋ Tuiseal Taḃarṫaċ, Uiṁir Iolraiḋ, gaċ focail díoḃ so :—

Coṁursa, cluas; súil, cara; doċtúir, cárta.

Ċt a Cúiʒ a's Trí Fiċid.

—(o)—

Tuiseal Ʒairmeaċ.

Sin é leaḃar Ṡéamuis.	"A Ṡéamuis, naċ leat-sa an leaḃar sin?"
Cia h-iad na fir sin?	"Dia ḋíḃ, A ḟearA!"
Coṁurṡain dom is eaḋ iad.	"Fad saoġail ċuʒaiḃ, A ċoṁurṡanA!"
Tá an ḃróʒ so só-ḃeaʒ dom.	"Taoi aʒ luiġe orm, A ḃróʒ!"
Tá na broʒa so ró-beaʒ dom.	"Táṫaoi aʒ luiġe orm, A ḃróʒa!"
Tá an buaċaill seo aʒ cainnt.	"Éist, A ḃuaċaill!"
Tá na buaċaillí sin aʒ cainnt.	"Éistiḋ, A ḃuaċaillí!"
Tá an cailín seo i n-a seasaṁ ar an urlár.	"Cionnus taoi, A ċailín?"
Tá na cailíní sin i n-a suiḋe ar an suiḋċán.	"Cionnus táṫaoi, A ċailíní?"
Is cara ḋom Seaġán.	"An ḃfuil aon scéal nuaḋ aʒat, A ċara?"
Is cáirde ḋom Seaġán ⁊ Taḋʒ.	"An ḃfuil aon scéal nuaḋ aʒaiḃ, A ċáirde?"

Tá "a" roiṁ an ainm, aʒus séiṁiuġaḋ ar an ʒconsoin dtosaiġ.

	Deireaḋ an ḟocail.		
Tuiseal Ainmneaċ, Uiṁir Iolraiḋ,	conson ċaol ⋮ a	e	í
„ Ʒairmeaċ, „ „	a	e	í

"Dia's Muire ḋuit { A Ṡeaġáin, ...A Nioclais, ...A Ṗádruiʒ. / A Ṡioḃán, ...A Nóra,...A Ḃriġid,...A Ṁáire."

Ceisteanna Ʒramadaiġe.

Cad is tuiseal, uiṁir, innscin aʒus díoċlaonaḋ do ʒaċ ainm ins na ráiḋtiḃ seo leanas:—

(1) Aʒ díol meala aʒus aʒ ceannaċ milseán. (2) Bíonn cluas ḃoḋar ar an ḃfear foġla. (3) Is iad na péarlaí i ʒcluasaiḃ muc iad. (4) Ní h-é lá na ʒaoiṫe lá na scolb. (5) a Ṫiománuiḋe an ċapaill ḃáin, cad do leiġisfeaḋ an triuċ? Meiḋʒ ḋá ḃainne. (6) Éist le fuaim na h-aḃann aʒus ġeóḃair breac.

CEACTA A LXVI/LXVII. **DÍOĊLAONAḊ AN ANMA**

	AN ĊÉAD DÍOĊLAONAḊ.	AN DARA DÍOĊLAONAḊ.	AN TREAS DÍOĊLAONAḊ.	AN CEATRAMAD DÍOĊLAONAḊ.	AN CÚIGEAḊ DÍOĊLAONAḊ.	
TUISEAL	I	E	A	—	-N	UIMIR.
AINMNEAĊ, NÓ CUSPÓIREAĊ.	Do-ĊONNAC ZARSÚN ÁIRITE I NDÉ,	An BFEICEANN SIB AN BRÓZ SO?	Tá an BUAĊAILL SEO AZ CAINNT.	Tá PÓCA ANNSO AZAM.	IS COṀURSA ḊOM SEAZÁN.	
ZEINEAṀNAĊ.	AZUS É AZ BUALAḊ ZARSÚIN EILE.	Do BOZAS IALL NA BRÓIZE SEO,	Táim BOḊAR Ó ĊAINNT AN BUAĊALLA SO.	Táim AZ CUARDAĊ AN PÓCA SO.	Tá ZAEḊILZ AZ CLAINN MO ĊOṀURSAN;	
TABARTAĊ.	Do BAZSAS AR AN NZARSÚN BA ĊIONNTAĊ,	ÓIR TÁ MO ĊOS RÓ-ṀÓR DO'N BRÓIZ ĊÉADNA.	Tá an IOMAD CAINNTE AZ AN MBUAĊAILL	Ní'L AON SUD IM' PÓCA!	ÓIR TÁ MEAS AZ MO ĊOṀURSAIN UIRTI.	UATAIḊ.
ZAIRMEAĊ.	AZUS DUBART LEIS: "Ná DÉIN É SIN ARÍS, A ZARSÚIN!"	"Ó! TAOI AZ LUIZE ORM, A BRÓZ!"	"Á! ÉIST, A BUAĊAILL!"	"TAOI FOLLAṀ, A PÓCA!"	"FAD SAOZAIL ĊUZAT, A ĊOṀURSA!"	

Ainmneać, nó Cuspóireać.	Do-ċonnac ȝarsúin áiriṫe ar maidin,	An ḃfeiceann sib na ḃróȝa so?	Tá na ḃuaċaillí seo aȝ cainnt.	Tá pócaí annso aȝam.	Tá coṁursain eile aȝam, áṁ.
Ȝeineaṁnaċ.	aȝus iad aȝ ḃualaḋ ȝarsún.	Do ḃoȝas ialla na mḃróȝ so,	Táim ḃoḋar ó ċainnt na mḃuaċaillí.	Táim aȝ cuardaċ na ḃpócaí seo.	Ní'l ȝaeḋilȝ aȝ clainn na ȝcoṁursan sin.
Taḃarṫaċ.	Do ḃaȝras ar na ȝarsúnaiḃ ḃa ċionntaċ,	óir tá mo ċosa róṁór do na ḃróȝaiḃ seo.	Tá an iomad cainnte aȝ na ḃuaċaillíḃ céadna sin.	Ní'l aon rud im' ṗócaíḃ aȝam.	Ní'l meas aȝ na coṁursanaiḃ sin ar an nȝaeḋilȝ.
Ȝairmeaċ.	aȝus duḃart leó: "Ná déiniḋ é sin arís, a ȝ̇arsúna!"	"Ó! táṫaoi aȝ luiȝe orm, a ḃ̈róȝa!"	"Á! éirtiḋ, a ḃ̈uaċaillí!"	"Táṫaoi follaṁ, a ṗ̇ócaí!"	"Bíoḋ ciall aȝaib i n-am, a ċoṁursana!"
Innscin:—	Firinnscin.	Bainninṡcin.	Firinnscin.	Firinnscin.	Bainninnscin.
Litir ḋeiriḋ an anma (tuiseal ainmneaċ).	Conson.			Ȝuṫaiḋe.	

Iolraiḋ.

Ceact a h-oct a's trí ficid.

——(o)——

Taol.

I. Pádruig Ó Briain—Brigid Ní Čatáin.

II. Seaġán Ó Briain—Máire Nic Néill. Liam Ó Briain—Eiblín Ní Ďálaiġ. Máiréad Ní Ďriain.

III. Taďg Ó Briain. Nóra Ní Ďriain. Dóṁnall Ó Briain. Caitlín Ní Ďriain. Donnčaď Ó Briain. Siobán Ní Ďriain. Diarmuid Ó Briain. Séamus Ó Briain.

I. An sean-ať air (.i. sean-ať air Ťaiďg). An t-ṡean-ṁáť air (.i. sean-ṁáť air Ťaiďg).

II. An t-ať air. An ṁáť air. Dearbráť air ať ar. Deirbṡiúr ať ar.

III. (Taďg féin) Deirbṡiúr. Dearbráť air. Col ceať ar.
[mac. inġean. mac.]

Is í Briġid Ní Čať áin bean Pádruig Uí Ďriain. Is iad Seaġán, Liam, agus Máiréad a gclann. (Is) mac do Šeaġán Taďg (nó, mac mic do Pádruig é). Inġean mic do Pádruig Nóra (nó, Caitlín). Col ceať ar do Ťaďg Caitlín (nó, Donnčaď).

"Dearbráť air do Ťaďg Dóṁnall."

Sin é Seaġán Ó Briain. ...Pádruig Mac Diarmuda. ...Taďg Ó h-Ógáin.
Sin é leaďar Šeaġáin Uí Ďriain. ...Pádruig Ṁic Ďiarmuda. ...Ťaiďg Uí Ógáin.
"Cionnas taoi, a Šeaġáin Uí Ďriain?...a Pádruig Ṁic Ďiarmuda? ...a Ťaiďg Uí Ógáin?"
Sin í Cáit Ní Ďriain. ...Eiblín Nic Ďiarmuda. ...Máire Ní Ógáin.

CEACT A NAOI A'S TRÍ FICID.

——(o)——

AN T-ALT.

——(o)——

Uiṁir Uaṫaiḋ, Tuiṡeal Ainmneaċ.

	Sin é	Sin í	Sin é	Sin í	Sin é	Sin í
	an t-aṙán... an t-óṙ... an t-uṙláṙ... an t-im... an t-éaḋan...	an aġaiḋ... an oṙḋóġ... an uille... an ioṅġa... an eoċaiṙ...	an cat... an ġeata... an feaṙ... an póca... an buaċaill... an muinéal... an ṡuiḋċán...	an ċaṫaoiṙ... an ġuala... an ḟuinneóġ.. an ṗáiṙc... an ḃean... an ṁéaṙ... an t-ṙúil...	an teinteán... an doṙaṡ... an nóinín... an leaḃaṙ... an ṙoṫ...	an teine... an deaṙna... an neaḋ... an láṁ... an ṙiaġail...
Litiṙ ṫoṡaiġ an anma :—	Ġuṫaiḋe.		Conṡon naċ 't,' 'd,' 'n,' 'l,' 'ṙ.'		't,' 'd,' 'n,' 'l,' 'ṙ.'	
Innṡcin :—	Fiṙinnṡcin.	Baininnṡcin.	Fiṙinnṡcin.	Baininnṡcin.	Fiṙinnṡcin.	Baininnṡcin.
An t-aṫṙuġaḋ :—	'T' ṙoiṁ an ainm.	—	—	Séiṁiuġaḋ.	—	—

Óṙ | "D'imṫiġ an t-óṙ, aġuṙ d'ḟan an óinṡeaċ."
Óinṡeaċ |
Sláinte | "Iṡ feaṙṙ an t-ṙláinte 'ná an t-óṙ."

Ceaċt a deiċ a's trí fiċid.

———(o)———

Díoċlaonaḋ an Ailt.

An.

Uiṁir uaṫaiḋ.

	Innscin.	Tuiseal	
Sin é an fear....	Firinnscin.	Ainmneaċ.	—
Sin e hata an ṙir sin.	„	Ġeineaṁnaċ.	Séiṁiuġaḋ.
Sin í an ṙuinneóg....	Baininnscin.	Ainmneaċ.	
Do ṡiuḃail Taḋg ó'n ḃfuinneóig go dtí an...	„	Taḃarṫaċ.	Urḋuḃaḋ.
Tá hata ar an ḃfear sin.	Firinnscin.	„	
Sin é an t-uḃall....	„	Ainmneaċ.	"t—"
Sin í an t-ṡúil ċlé.	Baininnscin.	„	
Sin é drom an t-ṙuiḋċáin sin	Firinnscin.	Ġeineaṁnaċ.	
Is maiṫ liom blas an uḃaill sin.	„	„	—
Tá páipéar fé'n uḃall.	„	Taḃarṫaċ.	—
Sin í an ordóg....	Baininnscin.	Ainmneaċ.	—
Tá biorán fé'n ordóig sin.	„	Taḃarṫaċ.	—

Na.

Uiṁir iolraiḋ.

	Innscin.	Tuiseal	
Sin iad na fir....	Firinnscin.	Ainmneaċ.	—
Tá hataí ar na fearaiḃ sin.	„	Taḃarṫaċ.	—
Sin iad na fuinneóga....	Baininnscin.	Ainmneaċ.	—
Do ṡiuḃladar ó na fuinneógaiḃ....	„	Taḃarṫaċ.	—
Táid ag bualaḋ na ḃfuinneóg sin.	„	Ġeineaṁnaċ.	Urḋuḃaḋ.
Sin iad hataí na ḃfear sin.	Firinnscin.	„	
Is maiṫ liom blas na n-uḃall.	„	„	"n—"
Sin iad ingne na n-ordóg so.	Baninnscin.	„	
Sin iad na h-uḃla....	Firinnscin.	Ainmneaċ.	"h—"
Tá páipéar fé na h-uḃlaiḃ sin.	„	Taḃarṫaċ.	

Uiṁir uaṫaiḋ.

Sin é barr na h-ordóige sin.	Baininnscin.	Ġeineaṁnaċ.	
Tá Seaġán ag bualaḋ na fuinneóige sin.	„	„	—

CEACT A H-AONDÉAG A'S TRÍ FICID.

—(o)—

AN AIDIACT.

—(o)—

Tuiseal Ainmneac.

(I.)

UIMIR UATAID.

FIRINNSCIN.	BAININNSCIN.
Sin é an hata dub.	Sin í an brós dub.
Sin é an leabar dearg.	Sin í an catáoir dearg.
Fear ciúin is ead Tadg.	Bean ciúin is ead Máire.
Buacaill mait is ead Dómnall,	7 bean mait is ead a mátair.
Fear misneamail do b' ead Aod.	Bean misneamail do b' ead Cáit.
Buacaill leisceamail is ead Liam.	Bean leisceamail is ead Nóra.
Sin é an cárta buide.	Sin í an brós buide.
Sin é an snát fada.	Sin í an téad fada.
	Tá séimiugad ar conson tosaig na h-Aidiacta.

(II.)

UIMIR IOLRAID.

FIRINNSCIN.	BAININNSCIN.
Sin iad na hataí dubA.	Sin iad na brósa dubA.
Sin iad na leabair dearga.	Sin iad na catáoireaca dearga.
Fir ciúine is ead Tadg 7 Séamus.	Mná ciúine is ead Máire 7 Sigle.
Buacaillí maite is ead Dómnall agus Aod.	Mná maite is ead Neill agus Brigid.
Fir misneamlA do b' ead Aod agus Art.	Mná misneamlA is ead Cáit agus Peig.
Buacaillí leisceamlA is ead Liam agus Micéál.	Mná leisceamlA is ead Nóra agus Siobán.
Sin iad na cártaí buide.	Sin iad na brósa buide.
Sin iad na snáta fada.	Sin iad na téada fada
"Leabair dearga." Conson caol litir deirid an anma (u. iolraid.)	

Mait	"Is leat beatad bean mait tige."
Doimin	"Ritid uisci doimne go ciúin."

ADBAR CLEACTTA.

Scríob ráidte i n-a mbéid Uimir Uataid agus Uimir Iolraid (tuiseal ainmneac) gac Aidiacta díob so :—

Beag, binn, flaiteamail, uaitne.

Ceaċt a dódéag a's trí fiċid.

——(o)——

Tuiseal Geineaṁnaċ na h-Aidiaċta (Uiṁir Uaṫaiḋ).

An ċéad díoċlaonaḋ.	An dara díoċlaonaḋ.	An treas díoċlaonaḋ	An ceaṫ-raṁaḋ díoċlaonaḋ.
Tá an bosca i n-aice an hata ḋuiḃ.	Sin é leaḃar an ḃuaċalla ṁaiṫ sin.	Sin agaiḃ mo scéal i dtaoḃ an ḟir ṁisneaṁla.	Tá an peann i n-aice an ċárta ḃuiḋe.
Sin é bonn na bróige duiḃe.	Sin é mac na mná maiṫe úd ṫall.	Sin agaiḃ mo scéal i dtaoḃ na mná misneaṁla.	Tá an bosca i n-aice na bróige buiḋe.
Sin é clúdaċ an leaḃair ḋeirg.	Sin é leaḃar an ḟir ċiúin.	Sin é leaḃar an ḃuaċalla leisceaṁla.	Táim ag casaḋ an t-ṡnáṫa ḟada.
Sin é drom na caṫaoireaċ deirge.	Sin é leaḃar na mná ciúine.	Sin é leaḃar na mná leisceaṁla	Táim ag casaḋ na téide fada.
Conson leaṫan litir ḋeiriḋ na h-A. "...aice an hata ḋuiḃ." / "...bonn na bróige duiḃe." — firinnscin. / bainnscin.	Conson ċaol litir ḋeiriḋ na h-A. "...leaḃar an ḟir ċiúin." / "...leaḃar na mná ciúine." — firinnscin. / bainnscin.	"—aṁail" deireaḋ na h-Aidiaċta.	Guṫaiḋe litir ḋeiriḋ na h-Aidiaċta.

I.	Mór	"Is sleaṁain iad leacaċa an tiġe ṁóir."
I.	Beag	"Ceann mór na céille bige."
II.	Méiṫ	"Saill ḃuiḋe do ċur ar ḋruim muice méiṫe."
IV.	Báiḋte	"Greim an ḟir ḃáiḋte."

Aḋḃar Cleaċtta.

Scríoḃ ráiḋte i n-a mbéiḋ Tuiseal Geineaṁnaċ (uiṁir uaṫaiḋ, firinnscin agus bainnscin) gaċ Aidiaċta díoḃ so:—
Trom, tinn, fearaṁail, fada.

Ceaċt a trídéaʒ a's trí fiċid.

———(o)———

An Aidiaċt — Céimeanna Coindeilʒe.

a Ṗádruiʒ, árduiʒ an clár dub.	Is láidir an buaċaill Pádruiʒ ! (I.)	**láidir :**
Árduiʒ an bórd sin anois.	Naċ féidir leat é (do) déanaṁ ?	
Árduiʒ-se an bórd sin, a Ṫaidʒ.	Is láidre Taḋʒ (io)ná Pádruiʒ. (II.)	**is láidre :**
Árduiʒ an suidċán anois, a Ṫaidʒ.	Naċ féidir leat é 'déanaṁ ?	**an buaċaill is láidre.**
Árduiʒ-se an suidċán, a Ċormaic.	Is láidre Cormac 'ná Taḋʒ. (II.) Is é Cormac an buaċaill is láidre díob.(III.)	

Seo trí cinn de ṗáipéaraib leaṫana :	
páipéar leaṫan is eaḋ an ceann so A (I.)	**leaṫan :**
aċt, is leiṫne (leiṫe) an páipéar so B 'ná é (II.)	**is leiṫne :**
aʒus, is leiṫne an páipéar so C 'ná é sin.	
Is é an páipéar so C an páipéar is leiṫne de na trí páipéaraib. (III.)	**an páipéar is leiṫne.**
(nó, Sin é an páipéar is leiṫne díob). (III.)	

Is láidre Cormac 'ná Taḋʒ, nó, Tá Cormac níos láidre 'ná Taḋʒ.	**níos** láidre **'ná.**
An bfuil an cárta so níos leiṫne 'ná an cárta sin ?	
Ní'l ; tá an cárta sin ċóṁ leaṫan leis an ʒcárta so.	**ċóṁ** láidir
An bfuil Pádruiʒ ċóṁ láidir le Taḋʒ ?	
Ní'l ; tá Taḋʒ níos láidre 'ná Pádruiʒ.	**le**

I. An bun-ċéim. II. An breis-ċéim. III. An t-ṡár-ċéim.

Buan	"Is buaine clú 'ná saoʒal."
Trom	"Is í an dias is truime
Íseal	is ísle ċromas a ceann."

Aḋbar cleaċtṫa.

Scríob ráidte de'n t-ṡaʒas sin [(I.), (II.), ⁊ (III.)] i n-a mbéid na h-Aidiaċta so :—Ciúin, árd, leisceaṁail.

Ceacta a LXXIV., ⁊ a LXXV.

—(o)—

Díoċlaonaḋ na h-aidiaċta.

Tuiseal	An ċéad díoċlaonaḋ.		An dara díoċlaonaḋ.		An treas díoċlaonaḋ.	An ceaṫramaḋ díoċlaonaḋ.	Uimir
	Firinnscin.	Bainnnscin.	Firinnscin.	Bainnnscin.			
Ainmneaċ, nó Cuspóireaċ.	Do laḃair fear duḃ liom lá.	Do ḃí bean duḃ i mḃéal féirste uair.	Ar maidin i ndé, Do-ċuala lon ḃinn,	⁊ smólaċ ḃinn, agus iad ag seinm.	Do ḃí fear leisceamail ag marcaiġeaċt ar a asailín lá.	Do ḃí fear buiḋe i gCorcaiġ lá.	
Ġeineamnaċ.	Níor ṫaiṫn cainnt an ḟir ḋuiḃ sin liom.	Do ḃí páistí ag riṫ i ndiaiḋ na mná duiḃe sin.	Níor ḃinne liom ceól an luin ḃinn	'ná ceól na smólaiġe binne.	Do ṫuit asal an ḟir leisceamla sin	Do-ċonnaic buaċaill éigin gruag ḟada an ḟir ḃuiḋe sin,	Uaṫaiḋ.
Taḃartaċ.	Do scaras leis an ḃfear nduḃ sin,	Do ḃíodar ag magaḋ fé'n mnaoi ḋuiḃ	D'ḟágas mo ṡlán ag an lon mbinn,	agus ag an smólaiġ mbinn,	fé'n ḃfear leisceamail.	⁊ (gan é cóṁgaraċ do'n ḟear ḃuiḋe),	
Ġairmeaċ.	⁊ duḃart: "Slán agat, a ḟir ḋuiḃ!"	⁊ 'ġá ráḋ: "Cá rugaḋ ṫú, a ḃean duḃ?"	⁊ duḃart: "Slán agat, a luin ḃinn,	⁊ slán agat-sa, a smólaċ ḃinn!"	"A ċonáċ san ort, a ḟir leisceamail!"	duḃairt sé: "Is dear an súgán é sin ort, a ḟir ḃuiḋe."	

Ainmneać, nó Curpóireać.	Cúpla lá i n-a ḋiaiḋ sin, do laḃair fir ḋuḃa liom.	An lá i n-a ḋiaiḋ sin, do ḃí mná duḃa ann.	Ar maidin i ndiu do-cuala luin ḃinne.	agus smólaċa binne.	Lá eile, do-ċonnac fir leisceaṁla ag marcaiġeaċt ar aslaiḃ.	Tamall i n-a ḋiaiḋ sin, do-ċonnaic an buaċaill céadna fir ḃuiḋe, ⁊ iad i n-a gcodlaḋ.
Geineaṁnaċ.	Níor ṫaiṫn glór na ḃfear nduḃ sin liom.	Go deiṁin, do ḃí a lán ban nduḃ ann.	Níor ḃinne liom ceól na lon mbinn.	'ná ceól na smólaċ mbinn.	Do ṫuit asail na ḃfear leisceaṁail sin	Do ċeangail sé gruag na ḃfear mbuiḋe seo le ċéile.
Taḃarṫaċ.	Duḃart leis na fearaiḃ duḃa:	Do ḃí eagla ar na páistíḃ roiṁ na mnáiḃ duḃa go léir,	Ar imṫeaċt dom ó na lonaiḃ binne,	agus ó na smólaċaiḃ binne,	fé na fearaiḃ leisceaṁla.	Annsin, do riṫ sé ó na fearaiḃ buiḋe,
Gairmeaċ.	"Slán agaiḃ, a ḟeara duḃa!"	⁊ do ḃeannuiġeadar dóiḃ go ciúin, 'ġá ráḋ: "Dia ḋíḃ, a ṁná duḃa!"	duḃart: "Is aoiḃinn díḃ, a lona binne,	agus a smólaċa binne!"	"Mo náire siḃ, a ḟeara leisceaṁla!"	⁊ duḃairt (leis féin) "Béiḋ spórt againn, a ḟeara buiḋe!"
	Conson leaṫan litir ḋeirid na h-Aidiaċta.		Conson ċaol litir ḋeirid na h-Aidiaċta.		"—aṁail" deireaḋ na h-Aidiaċta.	Guṫaiḋe litir ḋeirid na h-Aidiaċta.

Iolraiḋ.

Ceaċt a Séḋéaʒ a's Trí Fiċiḋ.

——(o)——

Aiḋiaċta Sealḃaċa.

I. (A Ṗáipéar)

	Sin é mo ṗáipéar,...mo leaḃar, sin í m'orḋóʒ.	mo	Séiṁiuʒaḋ.
	Sin é do ṗáipéar,...do leaḃar, sin í t'orḋóʒ (d'orḋóʒ).	t,'do	
(Taḋʒ)	Sin é a ṗáipéar,...a leaḃar, sin í a orḋóʒ.	a (é)	
(Máire)	Sin é a páipéar,...a leaḃar, sin í a h-orḋóʒ.	a (í)	——
	Sin iad { an / ḃun / a } ḃpáipéir,...leaḃair, ...n-orḋóʒa.	an / ḃun / a (iad)	Urḋuḃaḋ.

II. (i n-a ṡearaṁ)

Táim-se im' (in mo) ṡearaṁ	ar an urlár.	Táimíd ʒo léir i n-an ṡearaṁ	ar an urlár.
a Ṫaiḋʒ, Taoi-se id' (in do) ṡearaṁ		a Ṫaiḋʒ a'r a Ṁáire, tá siḃ-se i n-ḃun ṡearaṁ	
Tá Taḋʒ i n-a ṡearaṁ			
Tá Máire i n-a ṡearaṁ		Tá Taḋʒ aʒur Máire i n-a ṡearaṁ	

III. (i n-a ḟear)

Ḟear is eaḋ Dóṁnall (Tá sé suas le deiċ mbliaḋna fiċead d'aois) nó, Tá Dóṁnall i n-a ḟear anois.

Fiċe bliaḋain ó ṡin, ní raiḃ sé aċt i n-a ʒarsún.

Má ṁaireann sé ʒo ceann daċad bliaḋan eile, } béiḋ sé i n-a ṡeanduine liaṫ.

Saʒart óʒ is eaḋ an t-Aṫair Ʒearóid :

Tá sé i n-a ṡaʒart anois.

Cúpla bliaḋain ó ṡin do ḃí sé i n-a ṁac léiʒinn.

Tá súil aʒam ʒo mbéiḋ sé i n-a Easpoʒ sul i ḃfad.

---

i n-a | " Is minic do ḃí duine i n-a ḋroċ-ċóṁairleaċ dó féin, aʒur i n-a ċóṁairleaċ ṁaiṫ do ḋuine eile."

Ceaċt a Seaċtdéaʒ a's trí fiċid.

—(o)—

Aidiaċta Sealḃaċa. (IV.)

Aʒ	Do
[Bí aʒ bualaḋ an ḃúird sin, a Ṫaiḋʒ.]	[Bí aʒ bualaḋ an ḃúird arís, a Ṫaiḋʒ.]
a Ṫaiḋʒ, an aʒ croṫaḋ an ḃúird ataoi?	a Ṫaiḋʒ, an ḃfuil an bórd (do a—) **d'á** croṫaḋ aʒat?
T. "Ní h-eaḋ; aċt (aʒ a—) **'ʒ́á** bualaḋ."	T. "Ní'l; aċt tá sé **d'á** bualaḋ aʒam.
[Bí aʒ bualaḋ Ṗádruiʒ anois —ná ʒortuiġ é!]	[Bí aʒ bualaḋ Ṁáire, aċt ná ʒortuiġ í!]
a Ṫaiḋʒ, an aʒ croṫaḋ Ṗádruiʒ ataoi?	a Ṫaiḋʒ, an ḃfuil Máire **d'á** croṫaḋ aʒat!
T. "Ní h-eaḋ; aċt **'ʒ́á** bualaḋ.	T. "Ní'l; aċt tá sí **d'á** bualaḋ aʒam.
Anois, táim **aʒad'** bualaḋ féin (—aʒ do)	Anois, taoi féin **dod'** bualaḋ aʒam,
aʒus taoi-se **aʒam'** bualaḋ-sa. (—aʒ mo)	aʒus táim-se **dom'** bualaḋ aʒat-sa.
An ḃfuilir **aʒ an** mbualaḋ, a Ṫaiḋʒ?	An ḃfuilimíd-ne **d'an** mbualaḋ aʒ Taḋʒ?
An ḃfuil T. **aʒ ḃun** mbualaḋ, a Ḋ. ⁊ a Ṡ?	An ḃfuil siḃ-se **d'ḃun** mbualaḋ aʒ Taḋʒ, a Ḋ. ⁊ a Ṡ?
An ḃfuil T. **'ʒ́á** mbualaḋ san?	An ḃfuil Ḋ. ⁊ S. **d'á** mbualaḋ aʒ Taḋʒ?

Tá Taḋʒ aʒ bualaḋ Ṗádruiʒ.

Cia tá aʒ bualaḋ Ṗádruiʒ? Taḋʒ atá **'ʒ́á** bualaḋ.	Is é Ṗádruiʒ atá **d'á** bualaḋ aʒ Taḋʒ.

(1) Seaġán: "a Ṗádruiʒ, an ḃfuil **a** fios aʒat cad é an saġas aimsire ḃéas (a ḃéiḋ) aʒainn i mbárać?"

(2) Ṗádruiʒ: "Ní'l **a** fios aʒam (cad é ⁊c.)"

(3) Seaġán: "Tá **a** fios aʒam-sa (cad é ⁊c.) Ḃéiḋ fearṫainn ann."

(4) Ṗádruiʒ: "Cad é sin aʒat **d'á** ráḋ?"

(5) Seaġán: "Táim **'ʒ́á** ráḋ leat ʒo mbéiḋ fearṫainn ann i mbárać."

(6) Ṗádruiʒ: "Aċ! a ḋuine, tá san **d'á** ráḋ aʒat ó ṁaidin!"

D'á | "Is milis **d'á** ól é, ⁊ is searḃ **d'á** ioc é."

——(o)——

AIDIACTA TAIRBEÁNTACA.

Tá an { cailc **reo** / leabar ro } ar an gcatáoir. **reo.** ro.

Tá an { cailc **rin** / leabar rin (ran) } ar an mbórd. **rin.** (ran)

Tá an { cailc / leabar } **úd** ar an ruidéan. **úd.**

AIDIACTA ÉIGCINNTE.

Seagán: "Tá ruo **éigin** im' póca agam. Cad é an ruo é, a Pádruig?" **—éigin.**

Pádruig: "Tairbeáin é. Cailc ir ead é."

S. "Cá bfuil an cailc anoir?"

p. "Tá blúire dí id' póca, 7 an blúire **eile** id' láim." an—**eile.**

S. "Cad tá 'ra póca ro?"

p. "Ní'l { **aon** ruo / (ruo ar bit) } ann." **aon—**

S. "An bfuil { **aon** ruo / (ruo ar bit) } 'ra póca eile reo?"

p. "Tá ruo éigin ann."

AIDIACTA NOINNTE.

S. "An bfuil aoinne(ac) i n-a seasam annro anoir?" **gac.**

p. "Ní'l, tá { **gac** aoinne / (gac duine) / (**gac uile** duine) } agáinn i n-a suide." **gac uile.**

S. "Tá an ceapt agat. Tá **an uile** duine agaib i n-a suide." **an uile.**

Ceacht a naoidéag a's trí fichid.

—(o)—

Aidiachta Uimhreacha.

—(o)—

I. Dun-uimhreacha.

		déag	déag a'r fiche		déag a'r daichead		déag a'r trí fichid		déag a'r ceithre fichid	
Aon	1	11	21	31	41	51	61	71	81	91
Dó	2	12*	22	32	42	52	62	72	82	92
Trí	3	13	23	33	43	53	63	73	83	93
Ceathair	4	14	24	34	44	54	64	74	84	94
Cúig	5	15	25	35	45	55	65	75	85	95
Sé	6	16	26	36	46	56	66	76	86	96
Seacht	7	17	27	37	47	57	67	77	87	97
Ocht	8	18	28	38	48	58	68	78	88	98
Naoi	9	19	29	39	49	59	69	79	89	99
Deich	10		30		50		70		90	
		20 fiche		40 daichead (—dá fichid)		60 trí fichid		80 ceithre fichid		100 céad

nó:—

1	21	41	61	81
2	22	42	62	82
3	23	43	63	83
4	24	44	64	84
5	25	45	65	85
6	26	46	66	86
7	27	47	67	87
8	28	48	68	88
9	29	49	69	89
10	30	50	70	90

	...déag				
	11	31	51	71	91
(*déag)	12	32	52	72	92
	13	33	53	73	93
	14	34	54	74	94
	15	35	55	75	95
	16	36	56	76	96
	17	37	57	77	97
	18	38	58	78	98
	19	39	59	79	99
	20	40	60	80	100

II.— As cómhaireamh: a h-aon, a dó, a trí, a trí a'r daichead, 7c.

Aobar cleachta.

(A.)—Léig na h-uimhreacha seo ór árd, ó bharr go bun (1—10, 11—20, 7c.) agus tuairna (1—91, 2—92, 7c.)

(B.)—Na h-uimhreacha so leanas, scríob i bpoclaib iad:—
5, 16, 28, 34, 47, 53, 69, 72, 81, 99.

* (12) a dó-déag, (32) a dó-déag a'r fiche, 7c.

ceaċt a ċeitre fiċid.

——(o)——

III. Ond-uiṁneaċa.

——(o)——

Cad é an lá de'n ṁí é seo? (7c.)

1, { An ċéad lá. (An t-aonṁad lá)	11, An t-aonṁad lá déag.	21, An t-aonṁad lá fiċead.
2, { An dara lá. (An dóṁad lá)	12, An dara lá déag.	22, An dara lá fiċead.
3, { An treas lá. (An tríṁad lá)	13, An tríṁad lá déag.	23, An tríṁad lá fiċead
4, An ceaṫraṁad lá.	14, An ceaṫraṁad lá déag.	24, An ceaṫraṁad lá fiċead.
5, An cúigead lá.	15, An cúigead lá déag.	25, An cúigead lá fiċead.
6, An séṁad lá.	16, An séṁad lá déag	26, An séṁad lá fiċead.
7, An seaċtṁad lá.	17, An seaċtṁad lá déag.	27, An seaċtṁad lá fiċead.
8, An t-oċtṁad lá.	18, An t-oċtṁad lá déag.	28, An t-oċtṁad lá fiċead.
9, An naoṁad lá.	19, An naoṁad lá déag.	29, An naoṁad lá fiċead.
10, An deiċead lá.	20, An fiċead lá.	30, An deiċead lá fiċead.
(An 10ad lá, 7c.—An deiċead lá, 7c.)		31, An t-aonṁad lá déag ar fiċid.

An ċéad buaċaill, (7c.); an dara buaċaill, (7c.); an treas buaċaill, (7c.); an ceaṫraṁad, 7c. buaċaill, (7c.).

Cad é { an leaṫanaċ / an ċaibidil / an ceaċt } é seo? { An ċéad / leaṫanaċ,...ċaibidil, / ...ċeaċt, (7c.). }

nó, { Leaṫanaċ a h-aon (7c.) / Caibidil " " / Ceaċt " " }

An t-oċtṁad lá de ṁí Luġnasa againn i ndiu, agus bliadain an Tiġearna a naoi gcéad déag a's a dó-déag (8/8/12).

Cad é an lá de'n t-ṡeaċtṁain é seo? An Luan. 7c.

Adbar cleaċtta.

1. Cad é an lá de'n ṁí é seo?
2. Cad é an leaṫanaċ de'n leabar é seo?
3. Cad é an ceaċt é seo?
4. Cad é an lá de'n t-ṡeaċtṁain é seo?

ceaċt a h-aon a's ċeiṫre fiċid.

———(o)———

na h-uiṁreaċa. IV.

1		póca,	leaḃar,	ordóg.
2	Ḋá	ṗóca,	leaḃar,	ordóig.
3, 4, 5, 6	Trí, ċeiṫre, ċúig, ré	pócaí,	leaḃair,	ċúig ordóga. trí, ré, ċeiṫre } h- „
7, 8, 9. 10	Seaċt, oċt, naoi, deiċ	ḃpócaí,	leaḃair,	n-ordóga.
11	Aon	ṗóca ḋéag,	leaḃar déag,	ordóg déag.
12	Ḋá	ṗóca ḋéag,	leaḃar déag,	ordóig déag.
13, 14, 15, 16	Trí, ċeiṫre, ċúig, ré	pócaí déag,	leaḃair déag,	ċúig ordóga } déag. trí, ré, ċeiṫre, } h- „ } déag.
17, 18, 19	Seaċt, oċt, naoi	ḃpócaí déag,	leaḃair déag,	n-ordóga déag.
20	Fiċe	póca,	leaḃar,	ordóg.

Nó :—

Trí, ċeiṫre, ċúig, ré **cinn** } **de** leaḃr**aiḃ**, de ṗócaí**ḃ**,
seaċt, oċt, naoi, deiċ **g**cinn } d'ordóg**aiḃ**, ꝛc.
ꝛc., ꝛc.

Ċeiṫre | " **Ċeiṫre** h-aoise an duine :—
Fiċe bliaḋain ag teaċt ;
Fiċe bliaḋain ar stad ;
Fiċe bliaḋain ar meaṫ ;
Fiċe bliaḋain gur cuma ann nó ar."

Fiċe

---

aḋḃar cleaċtṫa.

2, 6, 11, 22, 32, 37, 20 :

Scríoḃ na h-uiṁreaċa sin i ḃfoclaiḃ, agus cuir gaċ ceann aca roiṁ na foclaiḃ seo leanas :—Peann, uḃall, mála, caṫaoir, bróg

ceaċt a dó a's ċeiṫre fiċid.

———(o)———

(V.) Uiṁreaċa Pearranta.

An 'mḋó (iomḋa) (nó, cia ṁéid) } duine i láṫair annso ?

1, duine.	11, aoinne déag.	21, duine a's fiċe.
2, beirt.	12, ḋáréag.	30, deiċneaḃar „ „
3, triúr.	13, trí ḋuine ḋéag.	33, trí ḋuine ḋéag a's fiċe.
4, ceaṫrar.	14, ċeiṫre ḋuine ḋéag.	40, daċad duine.
5, cúigear.	15, ċúig ḋuine ḋéag.	42, beirt a's daċad.
6, seisear.	16, sé ḋuine ḋéag.	57, seaċt nduine ḋéag a's daċad.
7, { mór-ṡeisear. (seaċtar)	17, seaċt nduine ḋéag.	60, trí fiċid duine.
8, oċtar.	18, oċt nduine ḋéag.	66, seisear a's trí fiċid.
9, naonaḃar.	19, naoi nduine ḋéag.	78, oċt nduine ḋéag a's trí fiċid.
10, deiċneaḃar.	20, fiċe duine.	100, céad duine

beirt | "**beirt** ag troid agus iad ar aon scéal."

---

aḋḃar cleaċtṫa.

Daoine :—22, 25, 34, 41, 58, 65, 79, 81. 99.

Scríoḃ na h-uiṁreaċa sin i ḃfoclaiḃ.

Seo deismeireaċt : (22) beirt a's fiċe.

Ceaċt a trí a's ċeitre fiċid.

—(o)—

An Forainm.

—(o)—

(I.) Foranmanna Pearsanta Díonarcaċa.

Is——.	Tuiseal Cuspóireaċ.	Pearsa.	Uiṁir
An tusa Dóṁnall? Is **mé.**	Do buail Pádruig **mé.**	an ċéad pearsa.	Uaṫaid.
An mise Seaġán? Is **tú.**	**ṫú.**	an dara pearsa.	
An é sin Taḋg? Is **é.**	**é.**	an treas pearsa.	
An í sin Máire? Is **í.**	**í.**		
Naċ sib-se Dóṁnall agus Liam? Is **sinn.**	**sinn.**	an ċéad pearsa.	Iolraid.
Naċ sinne Seaġán ⁊ Art? Is **sib.**	**sib.**	an dara pearsa.	
An iad-san Taḋg agus Máire? Is **iad.**	**iad.**	an treas pearsa.	

(II.) Foranmanna Pearsanta Cóṁnarcaċa.

Pearsa.	Uiṁir Uaṫaid.	Uiṁir Iolraid.
I.	Do bíos (—Do bí **mé**) annso i ndé.	Do bíomar (—do bí **sinn**) annso i ndé.
II.	Do bís (—Do bí **tú**) annso i ndé.	Do bíobar (—do bí **sib**) annso i ndé.
III.	Do bí **sé** annso i ndé. Do bí **sí** annso i ndé.	Do bíodar (—do bí **siad**) annso i ndé.

Foranmanna

Tairbeántaċa.		Friṫfillteaċa.	
Is cailc	**í seo.**	Do buaileas	**mé féin.**
Is cárta	**é sin.**	Do buail T.	**é féin.**
Is leabar	**é siúd.**	Do buailis	**tú féin.**

Ceaċt a Ceaṫair a's Ċeiṫre Fiċid.

——(o)——

Foranmanna Réaṁ-Ḟoclaċa.

an forainm ⟶	an réaṁ-ḟocal	Uiṁir Uaṫaiḋ. mé	tú	sé	sí	Uiṁir Iolraiḋ. sinn	siḃ	siaḋ.
An **le** (Seaġán, ꝛc.) na leaḃair sin ? Is	le	liom	leat	leis	léi (léiṫi)	linn	liḃ	leó. (leóḃṫa)
An 'mḋó (cia ṁéid) leaḃar **aʒ** Taḋʒ ? Tá trí (ꝛc.) cinn.	aʒ	aʒam	aʒat	aiʒe	aici	aʒainn	aʒaiḃ	aca.
An ḃfuil tuirse **ar** (Śeaġán, ꝛc.) ? Tá.	ar	orm	ort	air	uirṫi	orainn	oraiḃ	orṫa.
An ḃfuil cártaí ar an suiḋċán **fé** Śeaġán ? Tá.	fé (fa) (faoi)	fúm	fút	fé (faoi)	fúiṫi	fúinn	fúiḃ	fúṫa.
Do ṡín Taḋʒ na leaḃair **ċun** Seaġáin,	ċun (ċuiʒ)	ċuʒam	ċuʒat	ċuiʒe	ċuici	ċuʒainn	ċuʒaiḃ	ċuca.
Do ġlac Seaġán na leaḃair **ó** Ṫaḋʒ,	ó	uaim	uait	uaiḋ	uaiṫi	uainn	uaiḃ	uaṫa.
Ṫuʒ Dóṁnall na cártaí **do** Śéamus,	do	dom	duit	dó	dí (duiṫi)	dúinn	díḃ	dóiḃ. (dóḃṫa)
Do ḃain sé a (mo, ꝛc.) hata(í) **de** Ṫaḋʒ,	de	ḋíom	ḋíot	ḋe	ḋi	ḋínn	ḋíḃ (ḋaoiḃ)	ḋíoḃ. (ḋíoḃṫa)
Do ċuir sé (ꝛc.) a (ꝛc.) ċóta mór **um** Ṫaḋʒ,	um	umam	umat	uime	uimpi	umainn	umaiḃ	umpa.
Do ċuir sé fáilte **roiṁ** Ṗádruiʒ,	roiṁ	róṁam	róṁat	roiṁe	roimpi	róṁainn	róṁaiḃ	rómpa.

Ceaċt a cúig a's ċeitre fiċid.

—(o)—

Foranmanna Coibneasta. (I.)

(A) Tuiseal ainmneaċ.

Sin é Seaġán.

Tá
Do bí
Béid
Bíonn
} sé i n-a ṙeasaṁ....

Do léiġ
Léiġfid
Léiġeann
Do léiġead
Do léiġfead
} sé scéal....

Is é Seaġán an buaċaill

Atá
Do bí
béar *
bíor †
} i n-a ṙeasaṁ...

Do léiġ
léiġfear ‡
léiġear ††
Do léiġead
Do léiġfead
} scéal...

Sin é Taḋg.

Ní'l
Ní raib
Ní béid
Ní bíonn
} sé i n-a ṙeasaṁ....

Níor léiġ
Ní léiġfid
Ní léiġeann
Ní léiġead
Ní léiġfead
} sé scéal....

Is é Taḋg an duine aca

Ná (naċ b)fuil
Ná (naċ) raib
Ná (naċ m) béid
Ná (naċ m) bíonn
} i n-a ṙeasaṁ....

Nár léiġ
Ná (naċ) léiġfid
Ná (naċ) léiġeann
Ná (naċ) léiġead
Ná (naċ) léiġfead
} scéal...

(B) Tuiseal cuspóireaċ.

Sin dá focal ("lá," "tiomall.")

Tuigim ceann aca.
Sin é an focal ("lá")
A tuigim.

Ní tuigim an ceann eile.
Sin é an focal ("tiomall")
Ná (naċ d)tuigim.

Do bíos ag cainnt le beirt buaċaillí i ndé (le Seaġán 7 le Taḋg)

Do-ċonnac Seaġán ar maidin i ndiu.
Is é Seaġán an buaċaill
Do-ċonnac.

Ní faca Taḋg.
Is é Taḋg an buaċaill (de'n beirt)
Ná (naċ b)faca.

Aḋbar cleaċtta.

Scríob ráidte i n-a mbéid (*a*) na Foranmanna Coibneasta so :—
"A," "do;"
agus (*b*) na Briaṫra Coibneasta so :—
Bíos, béas ; dúnas, dúnfas ; ċruinniġeas, ċruinneóċas.

* a beid, †a bíonn, ‡a léiġfid, ††a léiġeann (M.)

Ceaċt a sé a's ċeiṫre fiċid.

———(o)———

Foranmanna Coiḃnearta. (II.)

(C) Tuiseal Taḃarṫaċ.

Seo beirt ḃuaċaillí (Séamus 7 Miċeál)

Sin é Séamus.
Ṫugas leaḃar dó.

Tá sé aige anois.
Do ṫógas an leaḃar uaiḋ.
Is é Séamus an buaċaill
d'á dtugas an leaḃar,
[nó, a (go) dtugas leaḃar dó;
nó, an (gun) ṫugas...]
a (go) ḃfuil an leaḃar anois aige,
an (gun) ṫógas leaḃar uaiḋ.

Sin é Miċeál.
Ní ṫugas leaḃar dó-san.
[nó, Níor ṫugas ...]
Ní'l aon leaḃar aige-sin,
Níor ṫógas aon rud uaiḋ.
Is é Miċeál an buaċaill (de'n ḃeirt)
naċ dtugas leaḃar dó,
[nó, nán ṫugas ...]
ná (naċ ḃ)fuil aon leaḃar aige,
nán ṫógas leaḃar uaiḋ.

"Póca í": Ainm é sin
anab (gunab) uiṁir uaṫaiḋ dó "póca."
"Bóṫair": Ainm é sin
an (gun) tuiseal ainmneaċ dó "bóṫar."

(D)

Sin é Caoiṁġin Ó Briain.
Do ḃí a leaḃar ag S.

Tá a leaḃar agam-sa anois.
Is é Caoiṁġin Ó Briain an té
a (go) raiḃ a leaḃar ag S.,
a (go) ḃfuil a l. agam-sa.

Sin é Taḋg Ó Dálaiġ.
Ní raiḃ a leaḃar-san ag aoinne.
Ní'l a leaḃar-san agam.
Is é Taḋg Ó Dálaiġ an duine (de'n ḃeirt sin)
ná (naċ) raiḃ a leaḃar agam,
ná (naċ ḃ)fuil a leaḃar agam.

Tá buaċaill áiriṫe annso, agus do b' éigin d'á aṫair dul ṫar sáile fad ó.
Cia h-é féin?
Seaġán Ó Dóṁnaill—Is é S. Ó D. an buaċaill
anḃ' (gunḃ')
éigin d'á aṫair dul ṫar sáile fad ó.

Aḋḃar Cleaċtṫa.

Scríoḃ ráiḋte i n-a mbéiḋ na Foranmanna Coiḃnearta so:—
"go," "a," "gur," "ar"; agus Tuiseal Taḃarṫaċ do na Foranmannaiḃ céadna.

Foranmanna Coibhearta, ar l.

———(o)———

Tuilleadh Deismireacht.

———(o)———

Tuiseal Ainmneach.

Is é ainm Gaitmeas an leabhar Gabhála ní Gointigeirn. (Foras Feasa, II., 1)

(2) An dá luing bíos as imtheacht an mara (Thí Bhios-Gaoithe, 4)

(3) Mo fhreagra air, má's deas-duine éagas go bhféadtar lúth-gáir do bheith i ndiaidh a báis. (T. b. G. 165)

(4) Cailín beag ná raibh riamh tar fiche míle ó baile. (Séadna, 182)

(5) "Is olc an cú nach fiu í fead do leigean uirthi."

(B) Tuiseal Cuspóireach.

(6) An tsear focal cailleas an duine leis an mbás, .i. fairbhreas raogalta. (T. b. G., 28)

(7) Nach é an dara páirtuig úd luaidheas Nanmer (F. F., I., 48)

(8) "An t-é ná múineann Dia ní múimid daoine."

(II.) (C) Tuiseal Tabhartach.

(9) Ní raibh aon bealt eile aca le n-a dtiocfaidís air (S., 138)

(10) Tig Séadna an céad tig n-an tug sé agaid air (S., 154)

(11) Sagart d'anb' ainm Greagorius (F. F., III., 6)

(12) An laoi d'anb torac "Thí fóidín." (T. b. G., 173)

(13) Fear gunb ainm dó Séadna (S., 154)

(14) "An t-é gun cumhang leis, fágad."

(15) "An t-é nach truag leis do cár ná déin do gearán leis."

(16) "Ní bíonn an rath acht mar a mbíonn an smacht."

(17) "Is é an Maoilfeachtainn ar a bhfuilmid as tráct (F. F., III., 286)

(18) Cun na h-áite do déanamh amach 'n-a bhfuil an t-airgead bhéagach go d'á déanamh (S., 156)

(19) "Nach aoibhinn an áit 'n-a bhfágaid torcha go h-úr." (Seanamhrán.)

(D)

(20) "Is maith an t-é so (—a) gcómhnuigeann a gaolta i bhfad uaid, agus gun dream dúr-chroidheach a comhthrain:"

(21) agus fear a raibh a bó i bpoll uair.

(E)

(22) "Imtheóchaid a dtiocfaid a'r a dtáinig riam."

(23) "Glac a bhuidh, agus bíol a bhéadfair."

(24) Do buaid ré ar a bheaca riamh (S., 185)

—(o)—

Na Fonanmanna Ceirteaca.

—(o)—

Cia—? Cad— (gc.) ?

CEISTEANNA.	FREAGRAI.
(A)	
Cia (h-é fin a)tá annfin ?	(Is é) Tadg (atá ann)
Cia (h-é) bíos annso gach oidche ?	(Is é) Domnall (bíos...)
Cia (h-é fin do) léig an fcéal ?	(Is é) Seagán (do léig é)
(B)	
Do bhfuil filib an borca.	
Cad [goidé, céard] do bhfuil filib ?	(Is é) an borca (do bhfuil fé)
"Lá." "Tiomall." "Athraig."	
Cad é an focal a tuigis ?	(Is é) "Lá" (an focal a tuigim)
(C)	
Cia dó { a dtugar / [ar (gur) tugar] } leabar?	(Is) do Séamus (a tugair é)
Cia aige a (go) bfuil fé anois ?	(Is) ag Séamus (atá fé)
Cia uaid ar (gur) tógar an leabar ?	(Is) ó Séamus (do tógair é)
(D)	
Cia h-é an buachaill fin a (go) fuair a leabar ag Séamus ?	(Is é) Caoimhgin Ó Briain (an t-é fin a (go)...)
Cia h-é an buachaill fin a (go) bfuil a leabar agam-fa ?	(Is é) Caoimhgin Ó Briain (an t-é fin a (go)...)

(M.)	(C., U.)
Cia { léigeann—? / bíonn —?	Cia { léigeas—? / bíos —?
Cia { léigfidh—? / béid —?	Cia { léigfeas—? / béas —?

Ceact a h-oct a's ceitre ficid.

Ian-míona Treire.

	Uimir Uataid.	Uimir Iolraid.
(I.) Foranmanna Pearsanta.	An mi**re** Seaǵán Ó Briain? Is tú. An tu**ra** Micéál Ó Duinnín? Is mé. An é sin (nó, an ei**rean**) Tadg Ó Néill? Is é. An í sin (nó, an i**re**) Eiblín Ní Briain? Is í.	Nac sin**ne** Tadg ⁊ Art? Is sib. Nac sib-**re** Micéál ⁊ Séamus? Is sinn. An iad-**ran** Tadg ⁊ Art? Is iad.
(II.) Foranmanna Réam-focláca.	An liom-**ra** an leabar so? Is leat. An leat-**ra** an leabar sin? Is liom. An lei**rean** an leabar úd? Is leis. An léi**re** an leabar so? Is léi. nó, Is ead.	An li**nne** na leabair seo? Is lib. An lib-**re** na leabair sin? Is linn. An leó-**ran** na leabair úd? Is leó. nó, Is ead.
(III.) Aidiacta Sealbaca.	Sin é mo crúiscín-**re**. Sin é do crúiscín-**re**. Sin é a crúiscín-{**rean** (**rin**) Sin é a crúiscín-{**re** (**rin**)	Sid iad ar gcrúiscíní-**ne**. Sin iad bur gcrúiscíní-**re**. Sin iad a gcrúiscíní-{(san) **rean**.
(IV.) Fuirm Táitte de'n briatar.	Tugas-**ra** dá pinginn dó. Ní tugais-**re** act pinginn dó. Tug sei**rean** réal dó. Ní tug si**re** aon rud dó.	Tugama(i)r-**ne** réal dó. Tugaba(i)r-**re** scilling dó. Ní tugadar-**ran** aon rud dó.

	Uimir Uataid.			Uimir Iolraid.	
Litir deirid an focail →	conson (nó, gutaide)			conson(nó, gutaide)	
Pearsa.	leatan		caol	leatan	caol
I.		-sa	-se	-na	-ne
II.		-sa	-se	-sa	-se
III.	{firinnscin...	-san	-sean (sin)	-san	-sean (sin)
	bainnnscin...	-sa (san)	-se (sin)		

—(o)—

Séimiughadh.

Deismeireachta.

An Bhriathar.

(1) **An**, 7c., **dún**...? —**buail**...?

(1) **Nion**, 7c., **dún**.... —**buail**....

(2) **Do** / **má** } **dún**.... —**buail**....

(2) **Ní dúnann**... —**buaileann**...

(3) Cathain, cad, cia **dúnar**?
Nuair, mar **dúnar**...
Sin é an buachaill
do **dún**, **dúnar** an doras.

Sin é an focal **a** **chuigim**.

Bad / **Ba** } **mhaith liom é.**
Ba } **gheobeal é.**

An t-Ainm.

(1) Sin **í** (**bhur**) **an chaile**.

(2) Sin é **ceann an charúir**.
Sin é **leabhar Thaidhg Uí Bhuain**

(3) **Dia duit, a Sheaghain.**

(4) **Tabair dom leac-phingin.**

(5) Sin é do (mo, a) **pheann** (**borca**).

(6) **Táimig ré ireach thé póirte.**

(7) **Tá** { **aon chárta amháin** / **dá** (**an chéad**) / (**an tnear**) **chárta** } **agam.**

An Aidiacht.

(1) **Bean chúin** ir eadh í. Cím an bean chúin sin.

(2) Sin é **leabhar an fir chúin.**

(3) Slán agat, **a fhir chúin**,...a bean chúin.

(4) Do labair na **fir chúine** liom.
Do-connac na fir chúine.

(5) Do bí Taidg ag **marcuigheacht an capall mhór.**

(6) Scríbneóir { **ráin -mhaith** / **an (a)-mhaith** / **nó-mhaith** } ir eadh é.

(7) Tá **dá** chárta **bána agam.**

Fáth an t-Séimighte.

I. An bhriathar:—

(1) na míorúna 7c. { Ar, 7c., —? / Nior, 7c., —. }

(2) { Do / má } —.

(2) Ní (má)—.

(3) An bhriathar Coibneasta. { Cathain, cad, cia, —? / Nuair, mar, —. }

É do deirt i ndiaidh "ba" nó "bad."

II. An t-Ainm:—

(1) { Tuiseal Ainmneach, / „ Curpóireach } 7 baininscin do'n ainm, i ndiaidh "an."

(2) Tuiseal Geineamhnach, fiuinscin, do'n ainm i ndiaidh "an."

Tuiseal Gheineamhnach, ainm oileas.

(3) Tuiseal Tairmeach.

(4) Cómh-focal.

(5) Sin é do (mo, a) **pheann.**

(6) Réamh-focal { ó, ré, ar, thé, um, do, de, / roimh, tar, (de'n, do'n). } } roimh an ainm.

(7) Uimhreacha.—aon, dá, an chéad, an tneas.

III. An Aidiacht:—

(1) { Tuiseal Ainmneach, / „ Curpóireach, } 7 baininscin do'n ainm.

(2) Tuiseal Gheineamhnach, fiuinscin do'n ainm.

(3) Tuiseal Tairmeach.

(4) Uimir iolraidh do'n ainm, 7 confon caol a litir deiridh.

(5) Tuiseal Tabhaisteach do'n ainm.

(6) Cómh-Aidiacht.

(7) Uimir Déirbe.

Ceact a deic a's ceitre ficid.

———o———

Urdubad.

	Deismeireacta.	Fát an Urduibte.
an Briatar.	(1) An / Cá / Nac } n'dúnann... ? / m'buailead... ?	I. Roim an mbriatar:— (1) An / Cá / Nac } —?
	(1) Go / Nac / Muna / (Mara) } m'buaileann... / m'brireann...	(1) Go / nac / muna / (mara) } —.
	(1) Dá m'béad...	(1) Dá—
	(2) Tugann ré dom a m'bíonn aige.	
	(2) Sin é an fear a (go) b'fuil an leabar aige.	(2) Forainm coibnearta: Tuireal Tabartac.
an t-Ainm.	(1) Tá { React / Oct / Naoi / Deic } b'pinn aige.	II. Roim an Ainm:— (1) Seact / Oct / naoi / deic } —
	(2) Sin iad { an b'pinn. / b'ur b'páipéir. / a m'boscaí. }	(2) ar / b'ur / a } —
	(3) Tá an iomad cainnte ag an m'buacaill sin.	(3) Réam-focal + "an."
	(4) *a* Táim bodar ó cainnt na m'buacaillí.	(4) Tuireal Geineamnac *a* an ailt, *b* anma, } u. iol.
	(4) *b* Tá ré ag díol hataí b'fear.	
an Aidiact.	(1) Do scar ré leir an b'fear n'dub.	III. Roim an Aidiact:— (1) Réam-focal + "an" roim an ainm.
	(2) Níor taitn glór na b'fear n'dub sin liom.	(2) Tuireal Geineamnac, uimir iolraid, do'n ainm.

n-, t-, h-.

	DEISMEIREACTA.	AN RIAGAIL.
Dhiaghr.	**n-**	
	(1) **An** / **Cá** / **Naċ** } n- { éiriġeann tú go moċ? / éireóċaidh.....ɾc.?	(1) An / Cá / Naċ } n- ...?
	Go / **naċ** } n- { éiriġeann / orcfann	Go / naċ / muna } n- ....
Ainm.	(1) Tá **fear**ċt (oċt, **naoi, deiċ**) n-oirdhearġe ann.	(1) fearċt(oċt, naoi, deiċ) n-
	(1) Sin iad **an** (**dun, a**) n-ubla.	(1) an, dun, a n-
	(2) Táinig ré ó, (**thé, go,**) n- { **an** / **dun** / **a** } -dtig.	(2) ó, thé, go, i, le n-
		(1) ...na n- { Tuirseal Genemhnaċ, Uimir iolfhairdh.
Airi-tacht.	(1) Is maiċ liom **blar na n-uball.**	
	(1) " Is ann fuaim na n-**uircí** n-éadtrom."	(1) Tuiseal Genemhnaċ, Uimir iolfhairdh.
Ainm.	**t-**	
	(1) Sin **é** (D'iċ ré) **an t-uball.**	(1) an t- { Tuiseal ainmneaċ, nó ,, Curpóireaċ. Fiuinnscin do'n ainm.
	(2) (*a*) Sin **í** (Do dhún ré) **an t-fuil éle.**	(2) (*a*) an t-f... { T. Ainmneaċ nó, Curpóireaċ Dainnscin.
	(2) (*b*) Sin é **thom an t-fuirdéain.**	(2) (*b*) an t-f... { Tuiseal Genemhnaċ, Fiuinnscin.
	(3) Ni'l annsa { t-fagaint / t-flat } amáin. / **acht aon**	(3) aon t-f...
Airi-tacht.	Sin é **an t-** { aonmhadh / oċtmhadh } lá déag.	an t- { aonmhadh / oċtmhadh } —
Ainm.	**h-**	
	(1) Sin **iad** (D'iċ ré) **na h-ubla.**	(1) na h- { Uimir iolfhairdh. Tuiseal Ainmneaċ. Curpóireaċ. Tabhaiteaċ.
	(1) Tá **páipéar ré na h-ublaib.**	
	(2) Sin í **iongna na h-oirdhirge deirce.**	(2) na h- { Uimir uaċtarach. Tuiseal Genemhnaċ.
	(3) Sin iad Máire a'r **a h-athair.**	(3) (Máire) a h-
	(4) Is go (le) **h-** { Ard / Eiblin } táinig ré.	(4) le, go, h-
	(5) Tá **thí, ré, h-ubla aige.**	(5) thí, ré, ceithre h-
	(5) Sin é an **dana,** an ceathramhadh (cúigeadh, ɾc.,) **h-uball.**	(5) dara (4adh, ɾc.) h-
	(6) **Ní h-airgead** é rin.	(6) ní (is —) h-
Dhiaghr.	(7) Deirim **ná h-éiriġeann** ré go moċ. **ná h-éiriġ go fóill.**	(7) ná h-
Doi-dhiaghr.	(8) Tá an lá **go h-áluinn.**	(8) go h-

——(o)——

an briaṫar. (III.)

——(o)——

An moḋ foṙuiḋteaċ. I.—Láiṫreaċ.

bi	ʒo **raiḃ** íosa aʒam-sa, aʒus mise aʒ íosa. ʒo / ná } **raiḃ** maiṫ aʒat.
is	**ʒurab** / **nárab** } aṁlaiḋ ḋuit. **ʒura(b)** seaċt fearr a ḃéir i mbárać. **nára(b)** measa a ḃéir ʒo deó.
Taḃair	Nár **ṫuʒa** Tú, a Ṫiʒearna, ʒéar-ḃás ná bás obann dúinn.
Téiʒ	ʒo **dtéiʒin** slán a ḃaile.
Feic	Nár **ḟeiceaḋ** an biṫeaṁnaċ ʒo deó arís.
beannuiʒ	ʒo mbeannuiʒe Dia ḋuit.
Éiriʒ	ʒo n-éiriʒe do ḃóṫar leat.
Cuir	ʒo ʒcuire Dia ar do leas tú
Mair	ʒo mairin a's
Caiṫ	ʒo ʒcaiṫin an ċulaiṫ nuaḋ.

Pearsa.	uiṁir uaṫaiḋ.	uiṁir iolraiḋ.	
I.	ʒo maireaḋ ʒo ḃfeiceaḋ	ʒo mairimíḋ ʒo ḃfeicimíḋ	an ʒaeḋilʒ i n-uaċtar.
II.	ʒo mairin ʒo ḃfeicin	ʒo maire siḃ ʒo ḃfeice siḃ	
III.	ʒo maire sé ʒo ḃfeice sé	ʒo mairiḋ ʒo ḃfeiciḋ	

Laḃair Léim	" Cuiṁniʒ sul a laḃrain, ⁊ féaċ sul a léimin."
Téiʒ	" Toʒaiḃ do ċuideaċta sul a dtéiʒin aʒ ól."

Ceaċt a Trídéaʒ a's Ċeiṫre Fiċid.

An Moḋ Foṙuiḋteaċ. II.—Caiṫte.

(A)—An moḋ Táscaċ.	(B)—An moḋ Foṡuiḋteaċ.	(C)—An moḋ Coinʒeallaċ.
[Do ḃuail Pádruiʒ Seaʒán óʒ.]	[Níor ḃuail,) nó, ní dóiʒ liom-sa ʒur ḃuail), p. s. óʒ.]	
Má ḃuail Pádruiʒ Seaʒán óʒ, do ʒoil Seaʒán óʒ.	Dá mbuaileaḋ Pádruiʒ Seaʒán óʒ,	do ʒoilfeaḋ Seaʒán óʒ.
Má ʒoil, féin, ba ċuma le Pádruiʒ san.	Dá nʒoileaḋ, féin,	baḋ ċuma le Pádruiʒ san.
Má b' é Pádruiʒ an buaċaill do b' ḟearr, do leaʒ sé Seaʒán óʒ.	Dá mbaḋ é Pádruiʒ an buaċaill do b' ḟearr.	do leaʒfaḋ sé Seaʒán óʒ.
	Muna leaʒaḋ sé Seaʒán óʒ,	baḋ ṁór an ionʒnaḋ é.
[Fiaḋuiḋe is eaḋ Taḋʒ, ⁊ is ar éiʒin scaraṡ a ṁadra leis i n-aon ċor.]		
Má ċuaiḋ Taḋʒ aʒ fiaḋaċ i ndé, do-ċuaiḋ a ṁadra le n-a ċoiṡ.		
Má ṫéiʒeann sé aʒ fiaḋaċ i mbáraċ, raʒaiḋ a ṁadra le n-a ċoiṡ.	Dá dtéiʒeaḋ sé aʒ fiaḋaċ ar uair an ṁeaḋon-oiḋce,	do raʒaḋ a ṁadra le n-a ċoiṡ.
Má ṫáinis sé annso aréir, ṫáinis a ṁadra le n-a ċoiṡ.		
Má ṫaʒann sé annso i mbáraċ, tiocfaiḋ a ṁadra le n-a ċoiṡ.	Dá dtaʒaḋ sé annso fiċe uair 'sa ló,	do ṫiocfaḋ a ṁadra le n-a ċoiṡ.
'Má,' aʒus an moḋ Táscaċ aʒ a leanaṁaint.	'Dá,' aʒus an moḋ Foṙuiḋteaċ aʒ a leanaṁaint.	

An Mod Foṙuiḋteaċ, ar l.

———(o)———

Tuilleaḋ Deismeireaċt.

I. Láiṫreaċ.

(1) Muna n-éirte tú le guṫ do Ṫiġearna féin Dia, tiocfaiḋ na mallaċta so uile ort (Trí Bior-Ġaoiṫe, 266)

(2) Go dtóg(ḃ)a tú teaċ, agus nár áitiġe tú é. (T.B.Ġ., 266)

(3) "Nár ċuire Dia aon trioblóid ort aċt é."

(4) Fan go dtéiġeaḋ-sa a ḃaile anoċt. (Séadna, 70)

(5) Cuir umat anois é, go ḃfeiceaḋ an mbéiḋ sé a'd' ġortuġaḋ. (S., 128)

(6) Mura n-éirtir do ḃéal déanfad gaḃar díot. (S., 37)

(7) "Nó muna dtige sé fá'n tráṫ sin,—

Seó hú leó, seó hú leó,—

Go mbéad-sa am bainrioġain ar na mnáiḃ seo." (Sean-aṁrán.)

II. Caiṫte.

(8) Dá ḃfaicṫeá a ndeaċaiḋ uait..., do ċaoinfeá ṫú féin ar dtúis. (Dánta Ċéitinn, 47)

(9) Dá ḃfaġaḋ cáirde míosa ó Ḃrian..., go dtiuḃraḋ caṫ nó ġéill do Ḃrian. (Foras Feasa, III., 248)

(10) Duḃairt Nóra go mbéaḋ sí an-ḃuiḋeaċ ḋe ḋá dtéiġeaḋ sé ċoṁ fada suas le teaċ an ḃuailteóra. (Cnoc na ngaḃa, 130)

(11) Dá ndéininn-se mo ġnó an lá úd leis an sgilling sin, ní ċuiṁneóċainn riaṁ ar Ṁáire Ġearra. (S., 92)

(12) Dá dtugaḋ (aoinne cóṁairle ár leasa ḋúinn), ná glacraimís uaiḋ í. (S., 114)

(13) Dá ḃfeicidís na coṁursain tú, do sgannróċaidís. (S., 15)

(14) Dá mairinn míle bliaḋain, ní ċuirfinn as mo ċeann an feuċaint a ṫug sé orm nuair aduḃairt sé an focal. (S., 67)

CEACT A CEATAIRDÉAG A'S CEITRE FICID.

———:o:———

An Bhiatan Saon.

INDÉ,

Ins an scoil. — I siopa Taidg Uí Bhiain.

Do h-osclAD dorar
na scoile ar a naoi a clog.

Do h-osclAD dorar
an t-siopa ar a h-oct a clog

Do múineAD Gaedilg
ar fead cúpla uair an cluig.

Do ceannuigeAD earraide ann.

Do dúnAD dorar
na scoile ar a trí a clog.

Do dúnAD dorar
an t-siopa ar a sé a clog.

An rád sin, "Do ceannuigead...," ní cuireann sé i n-iúil dúinn cia h-é, cia h-í, ná cia h-iad do ceannuig na h-earraide. B' féidir gurb' iad Máire 7 Cáit, daoine ó'n bFrainnc, 7c., do ceannuig iad, agus b' féidir, leis, nac iad. Ní cuireann an rád sin, ná aon ceann de na ráidtib sin tuas ("do h-osclad...," 7c.) an gníomuide (ná, na gníomuidte) i n-iúil dúinn. Cuirid na ráidte sin i n-iúil dúinn go ndearnad gníom áirite, act ní cuirid i n-iúil dúinn cia rinne é. D'á brig sin, ní'l uimir ná pearsa ag gabáil leis an bfuirm sin de'n briatar.

Ar h-osclad (dúnad) dorar na scoile seo i ndé?
Do h-osclad. (Do dúnad)

Ar h-osclad (dúnad) arbú i ndé é? Níor h-osclad.
(Níor dúnad)

ADBAR CLEACTTA.

Scríob ráidte i n-a mbéid na briatra so leanas:—

Do díolad, do buailead, do h-éirigead.

An Bhiaṫan Saon.

———:o:———

Mod Táscaċ.

Aimsear Ċaiṫṫe.	Aimsear Ḟáistineaċ.	Aimsear Ġnáṫ-Láiṫreaċ.	Aimsear Ġnáṫ-Ċaiṫṫe.
I ndé,	I mbáṙaċ,	Ġaċ lá,	An bliaḋain ṙeo ġaḃ ṫaṙainn,
Do h-oṙclaḋ doṙaṙ an t-ṙiopa aṙ a h-oċt a ċloġ.	Oṙclóċṫan doṙaṙ an t-ṙiopa aṙ a h-oċt a ċloġ.	Oṙcailṫean doṙaṙ an t-ṙiopa aṙ a h-oċt a ċloġ.	Do h-oṙcailṫí doṙaṙ an t-ṙiopa aṙ a h-oċt a ċloġ ġaċ lá.
Do ceannuiġeaḋ eaṙṙaiḋe ann.	Ceannóċṫan eaṙṙaiḋe ann.	Ceannuiġṫean eaṙṙaiḋe ann.	Do ceannuiġṫí eaṙṙaiḋe ann.
Do dúnaḋ doṙaṙ an t-ṙiopa aṙ a ṙé a ċloġ.	Dúnṙan doṙaṙ an t-ṙiopa aṙ a ṙé a ċloġ.	Dúnṫan doṙaṙ an t-ṙiopa aṙ a ṙé a ċloġ.	Do dúnṫaoi doṙaṙ an t-ṙiopa aṙ a ṙé a ċloġ.
Sin maṙ do-ṙinneaḋ i ndé 'ṙa t-ṙiopa ṙin.	Sin maṙ déanṙan i mbáṙaċ 'ṙa t-ṙiopa ṙin.	Sin maṙ déinṫean ġaċ lá 'ṙa t-ṙiopa ṙin.	Sin maṙ déinṫí 'ṙa t-ṙiopa ṙin, an bliaḋain ṙeo ġaḃ ṫaṙainn.
—aḋ do h-oṙclaḋ: nó, do h-oṙclaiġeaḋ. do-ṙinneaḋ: nó, do déineaḋ.	—óċṫ } an —ṙ }	—ṫan (—ṫaṙ)	—ṫí (—ṫí)

" An ṗunnann a ceanġalṫan 'ṙan bfóġṁaṙ, ṙcaoilṫean í 'ṙan eaṙṙaċ."

An Bhiaṫan Saor.

:o:

modṫa eile.

an mod foṡuidṫeaċ		an mod coinʒeallaċ.	an mod orduiʒṫeaċ.
láiṫreaċ.	caiṫṫe.		
Iʃé ʃeo ʒuide Ṫaidʒ Ui Ḃriain (i.i. an ʃear ar leiʃ an ʃiopa) :—		Dá mbéad Seaʒán dioṁaoineaċ i ḃfeiʒil an t-ʃiopa ʃin,	Iʃ é orduʒad ṫuʒann Taḋʒ uaid (nuair iʃ ʒáḃad é) aċt :—
" Ʒo n-oʃcailṫean doraʃ mo ʃiopa ʒo moċ ar maidin ;	Dá n-oʃcailṫí doraʃ an t-ʃiopa ar a deiċ a ċloʒ ;	Ní h-oʃclóċṫaoi doraʃ an t-ʃiopa ʒo dtí a deiċ a ċloʒ ;	" Oʃcailṫean doraʃ mo ʃiopa ar a h-oċt a ċloʒ.
Ʒo ʒceannuiʒṫean a lán earraide ann ; ⁊	Muna ʒceannuiʒṫí a lán earraide ann ; ⁊	Ní ceannóċṫaoi mórán earraide ann ; ⁊	Ceannuiʒṫean a lán earraide ann ; ⁊
Nár ḋúnṫan ró-luaṫ um ṫráṫnóna é ;	Dá nḋúnṫaoi ró-luaṫ um ṫráṫnóna é ;	Do dúnṫaiḋe ʒo luaṫ um ṫráṫnóna é ;	Ná dúnṫan an doraʃ roiṁ a ʃé um ṫráṫnóna ;
—ʒo ndéinṫean mar ʃin im' ʃiopa-ʃa."	—dá ndéinṫí mar ʃin i ʃiopa Ṫaidʒ, ní ḃéad ʃé ʃáʃta (aċt, ní mar ʃin déinṫear, áṁ).	—ʃin mar déanṫaiḋe dá mbéad Seaʒán i ḃfeiʒil an t-ʃiopa.	—déinṫean ʃan, ʒan teip," adeir Taḋʒ.
—ṫan (—ṫar)	—ṫí (—ṫí)	— {óċṫaoi / ṫaiḋe	—ṫan (—ṫar)

An Bhiaṫar Saor.

———(o)———

Aḋḃar Cleaċtṫa.

I.—Na ceisteanna ⁊ na freagraí seo leanas, scríoḃ iḋ' leaḃar iad, agus cuir isteaċ na focail atá i n-easnaṁ orṫa :—

1. Ar h-oscladḋ doras an tiġe seo ar a seaċt a ċlog ar maidin i ndiu ? Do ———.

2. An ——— ar a h-oċt a ċlog anoċt é ? Ní dúnfar.

3. An ndúntaoi ar a deiċ a ċlog anuirid é ? Do ——

4 Ná (naċ) ——— roiṁ a deiċ é ? Ní dúntaoi.

5. An ——— an t-urlár sin go minic ? Scuabtar.

6. Dá mbéaḋ scilling amuiġ annsin ar an mbóṫar, an ——— ann i ḃfad í ? Ní fágfaiḋe.

7. Aċt, cad déanfaiḋe léi ? ———

8. Dá ——— doras an t-ṡiopa sin ar a cúig a ċlog ar maidin, an ndíolfaiḋe morán ann roiṁ a h-oċt ? Ní—

9. Muna (mara) ndúntaoi doras an t-ṡiopa go dtí a deiċ ist oiḋċe, an ——— morán idir a sé is a deiċ ? Ní díolfaiḋe.

II.—Scríoḃ ráiḋte i n-a mbéiḋ na briaṫra so leanas, agus gaċ fuirm de'n Ḃriaṫar atá i gCeaċt a Sédéag a's Ċeiṫre Fiċid ins na ráiḋtiḃ sin :—

Gortuiġ, scríoḃ.

III.— Do ḃuail Seaġán an doras.
D'imṫiġeadar láiṫreaċ.
Osclann fear an tiġe an doras sin gaċ maidin.
Is í bean an tiġe d'oscladḋ anuirid é.
Bainfiḋ na spealadóirí an ċruiṫneaċt i mbáraċ,
agus ċeanglóċaiḋ na mná sin na punnanna.

Déin na ráiḋte sin d'aṫ-scríoḃaḋ aċt ná cuir an gníoṁuiḋe (ná, na gníoṁuiḋṫe) i n-iúil.

Ceaċt a seaċtdéag a's ċeiṫre fiċid.

—::—

Atáṫar.

—:o:—

	Tráṫnóna breáġ é seo, a's d'á ḃriġ sin,
Aimsear / Láiṫreaċ.	Táṫar ag siuḃal amaċ fé'n dtuaiṫ ó'n mbaile mór. Ní'lṫear cois teine.
Aimsear / Ċaiṫte.	Do ḃiṫear ag siuḃal um ṫráṫnóna i ndé, leis; Ní raḃṫar cois teine.
Aimsear / Fáistineaċ.	Béfar ag siuḃal um ṫráṫnóna i mbáraċ, má ḃíonn an aimsear go h-oireaṁnaċ.
Aimsear / Ġnáṫ-Láiṫreaċ.	Bíṫear ag siuḃal nuair ḃíos an tráṫnóna go breáġ.
Aimsear / Ġnáṫ-Ċaiṫte.	Do ḃíṫí ag siuḃal níos mionca 'san t-Śaṁrad so ġaḃ ṫarainn.
Mod / Fo-ṡuidṫeaċ — Láiṫreaċ.	Go raiḃṫar ag siuḃal amaċ mar sin níos mionca!
Mod / Fo-ṡuidṫeaċ — Caiṫte.	Dá mbeiṫí ag siuḃal amaċ níos mionca fé'n dtuaiṫ,
Mod / Coinġeallaċ.	Do ḃéifiḋe i ḃfad níos láidre, agus ni ḃéaḋ oiread le déanaṁ ag na doċtúiriḃ agus atá.
Mod / Orduiġṫeaċ.	Bíṫear ag siuḃal amaċ fé'n dtuaiṫ, pé rud a ḋéanfaiḋ na doċtúirí.

An / Cá } ḃfuilṫear... ? raḃṫas... ? mbíṫear... ? mbíṫí... ? mbéfar... ? mbéifiḋe?

Ní'lṫear. Ní raḃṫas. Ní ḃíṫear. Ní ḃíṫí. Ní ḃéfar. Ní ḃéifiḋe.

Aḋḃar Cleaċṫṫa.

Scríoḃ ráiḋṫe i n-a mbéiḋ gaċ fuirm de'n ḃriaṫar sin, "Atáṫar," féḃ mar atá 'sa Ċeaċt sin ṫuas.

Ceact a h-octdéag a's ceitre ficid.

—:o:—

Faoid.

Faoid		Aimsear Caitte.	Aimsear Gnát-Láitreac.	Aimsear Láitreac.	Aimsear Fáistineac.
Gníomac.	An Briatar Saor.	Do scríobad a lán litreaca annso i ndé.	Scríobtar a lán litreaca annso de gnát.	Tátar ag bualad.	Scríobfar roinnt mait litreaca annso i mbárac.
		Do scríob Tadg litir i ndé.	Scríobann sé litir gac lá.		Scríobfaid sé litir i mbárac.
Céasta.	Ainm Briatarda.	Do bí litir ag Tadg d'á scríobad nuair do bíos annso i ndé.	Tá litir eile aige d'á scríobad anois.		Béid litir aige d'á scríobad i mbárac nuair tiocfad isteac.
	Aidiact Briatarda.	Do bí an litir scríobta aige nuair táinig Seagán isteac.	Tá litir scríobta anois aige.		Béid litir eile scríobta roim a h-oct a clog aige.
	An Briatar Saor.			Tátar sé bualad.	

		beiт.	таbаiт.			abaiт.
Mob Tápcac.	Aimpeap	Sapрúinin gan ciall ip eab Tomáipín, 7 ní maiт leip beiт ap pcoil.				
	Snáт-Láiтpeac	**beinтeap** ap Tomáipín gac maiвin,	agup	**тugтap**	cun na pcoile é.	(A)beinтeap go bpuil a lán aipgio ag Taog, (toipc móтop vo beiт aige)
	Snáт-Caiтte.	**beinтí** aip gac maiвin anuiprb,	agup	**тugтaoi**	„ „	(A)beinтí pan i n-a caob go minic.
	Caiтte.	**Ruгaб** aip ap maiвin i nvé,	agup	**тuгaб**	„ „	(A)buвнaб i nvé péin é.
	Páipтineac.	**béanpaп** aip i mbápac,	agup	**таbанpaп**	„ „	(A)béanpaп i mbápac apíp é.
Mob	Coingeallac.	**béanpaiвe** aip apbú i mbápac, (acт gup lá paoipe an lá prn)	agup	**таbанpaiвe**	„ „	(A)béanpaiвe go bpuil a lán ve agam-pa, vá mbéab móтop agam.
	Fo-puiвeac Láiтpeac.	Go **mbeinтeap** aip,	agup	**vтuгтap**	„ „	Go n-abaнтap, i puige a'r go mbépap 'gá iappaiv opт!
	Fo-puiвeac Caiтte.	Vá **mbeinтí** aip map prn i n-am, vo béab a malaipт ve céill aige.	agup	**vтuгтaoi**	„ „	Vá n-abaнтaoi péin, ní cpeivpiвe é.
	Oipvniгteac.	**beinтeap** aip, má 'peab,	agup	**тuгtap**	„ „	**Abaнтap** na paivpeaca a'r ná bactap leip an aipgeab.

An vтuгtap [nó, vтuгtap]...? Tuгtap [nó, (vo-)beipтeap] Ni тuгtap.

An vтuгtaoi [nó, vтuгtaoi]...? Tuгtaoi [nó, vo-beipтí] Ni тuгtaoi.

An vтabанpap [nó, vтiubанtap]...? Tabанpap [nó, (vo-)béanтap] Ni tabанpap [nó, ní тiubанtap]

An { n-abaнтap...? (nveipтeap...?) } — { n-abaнтaoi...? (nveipтí...?) } — { n-abnóctap ? (nvéanpap ?) } (A)vubpab, nó (a)vubantap.

An Briaṫar Saor.

		Faġ.	Feic.
Mod Táscaċ.	Aimsear Ġnáṫ-Láiṫreaċ.	(Do-) ġeibṫar bainne ó'n mboin sin.	Maidin breáġ ġréine, (Do-)ċítear an ġrian nuair éiriġeann sí.
	Ġnáṫ-Ċaiṫte.	Do-ġeibṫí uaiṫi é 'san t-Ṡaṁrad so ġab ṫarainn, leis.	Do-ċítí mar sin riaṁ í.
	Ċaiṫte.	Fuarṫar uaiṫi i ndé é.	Do-ċonnacṫar ar maidin i ndé í.
	Ḟáistineaċ.	(Do-)ġeóbṫar uaiṫi i mbáraċ é.	(Do-)ċífar ar maidin i mbáraċ í.
Mod	Coinġeallaċ.	Do-ġeóbṫaoi uaiṫi anois é, dá ġcruḋtaoi í. [Tá tart ar an bfear sin.]	Do-ċífiḋe ar fead an lae í, dá mbéaḋ an lá ġo breáġ, ġeal.
	Foṙuiḋteaċ: Láiṫreaċ.	Nár ḟaġtar aon deoċ dó, aċt deoċ bainne.	Ġo bfeicṫear an lá ná béiḋ braon fearṫanna ann!
	Foṙuiḋteaċ: Caiṫte.	Dá bfaġtí deoċ bainne ḋó, do béaḋ sé sásta.	Dá bfeicṫí an ġrian ist oiḋċe, baḋ ṁór an ionġnaḋ é.
	Orduiġṫeaċ.	Faġtar dó é, má 'seaḋ.	Ná feicṫear na leanbaí ar an mbóṫar tar éis tuitim na h-oiḋċe.

An { bfeicṫear...?—bfeicṫí...?—bf(e)acṫar...?
—bfeicfiḋe...?—bfeicfar...?

An bfaġtar [nó, bfaċtar...?]
(Do-)ġeibṫar [nó, (do-)ġeibṫear]
Ní faġtar [nó, ní faċtar]

An bfaġtí [nó, bfaġtaoi]...?
Do-ġeibṫí [nó, do-ġeibṫí]
Ní faġtí [nó, ní faġtaoi]

An bfuiġṫear...?
(Do-)ġeóbṫar.
Ní fuiġṫear.

An Bhiaṫan Saor.

		Téiġ.	Tar.
Mod Táscaċ.	Aimsear	Fé'n dtuaiṫ,	
	Ġnáṫ-Láiṫreaċ.	**Téiġtean** a ċodlaḋ um a deiċ ist oiḋċe.	**Tiġtean** ar scoil annso timċeall a naoi.
	Ġnáṫ-Ċaiṫte.	**Téiġtí** a ċodlaḋ ann um an dtaca sin, tá bliaḋanta ó ṡin.	**Tiġṫí** 'san am ġcéadna anuiriḋ.
	Ċaiṫte.	**Do-ċuaṫar** a ċodlaḋ ar a h-aondéaġ aréir im' ṫiġ-se.	**Tánġṫar** ar an uair sin i ndé.
	Ḟáistineaċ.	**Raġṫan*** a ċodlaḋ ann 'san am ġcéadna anoċt.	**Tiocfan** ar an uair sin i mbáraċ.
Mod Fosuiḋteaċ	Coinġeallaċ.	**Raġṫaiḋe†** a ċodlaḋ roim a deiċ, dá mbaḋ ḟéidir é.	**Tiocfaiḋe** níos luaiṫe, dá mbéaḋ an scoil ar oscailt.
	Láiṫreaċ.	Go **dtéiġtean**! Sin é mo ġuiḋe-se.	Go **dtiġtean** díreaċ ar a naoi.
	Caiṫte.	Dá **dtéiġtí**, baḋ ṁaiṫ an scéal é.	Dá **dtiġṫí** níos luaiṫe, níorb' ḟearrde sinn é.
	Orduiġṫeaċ.	**Téiġtean** a ċodlaḋ láiṫreaċ, adeirim!	Ná **tiġtean** níos luaiṫe, má 'seaḋ.

An ndeaċṫas...? Do ċuaṫas. Ní deaċṫas.

* Raġfar (M.) Raċṫar (C., U.) † Raġfaiḋe (M.) Raċṫaiḋe (C., U.)

suim.

Mod Táscać.				Mod Coinǯeallać.
Aimsear Láitreać.	Aimsear Ǯnát-ċaitte.	Aimsear Ċaitte.	Aimsear Ḟáistineać.	
beirtear* (-ṫear)	beirtí† (-ṫí)	ruǯad	béarfar (-rṫar)	béarfaiḋe (-rṫaoi)
[(do-)ḃeirṫear]	[do-ḃeirṫí]		(do-)ḃéarṫar	do-ḃéarṫaoi
			taḃarfar } (M.)	taḃarfaiḋe } (M.)
		tuǯad	ní { ,,	ní { ,,
tuǯtar* (-ṫar)	tuǯtaoi† (-ṫaoi)		{ tiuḃarṫar	{ tiuḃarṫaoi
(a)deirtear (-ṫear)	(a)deirtí (-ṫí)	(a)duḃrad (-ṫar)	[adéarṫar]	[adéarṫaoi]
			(a)déarfar	(a)déarfaiḋe
ní h- abarṫar*	ní h- abarṫaoi†		ní h-abróċṫar	ní h-abróċṫaoi
ǯaḃtar* (-ṫar)	ǯaḃtaoi† (-ṫaoi)	ǯaḃad	ǯeóḃṫar	ǯeóḃṫaoi
(do-)ǯeiḃtar (-ṫear)	do-ǯeiḃtí (-ṫí)	fuarṫar (frit)	(do-)ǯeóḃṫar	do-ǯeóḃṫaoi
ní faǯtar*	ní faǯtí† (-taoi)		ní fuiǯṫear	ní fuiǯṫí
(do-)ǯníṫear	do-ǯníṫí	do-rinneaḋ	[do-ǯéantar]	[do-ǯéantaoi]
déintear* (M.)	déintí† (M.)	déineaḋ (M.)	déanfar	déanfaiḋe
ní ,,	ní ,,	ní dearnaḋ (níor,,M.)		
(cluintear*)	(cluintí)†	(cluineaḋ)	(cluinfar)	(cluinfiḋe)
cloirtear*	cloirtí†	do-ċualaḋ	cloirfar	cloirfiḋe
		(do-ċualaṫar)		
(do-)ċítear	do-ċítí	do-ċonnacṫar	(do-)ċífar	do-ċífiḋe
ní feicṫear*	ní feicṫí†	ní facṫar	ní feicfar	ní feicfiḋe
téiǯtear* (-ṫear)	téiǯtí† (-ṫí)	do-ċuaṫar	raǯṫar	raǯṫaiḋe
		ní deaċṫar	(raċṫar)	(raċṫaiḋe)
tiǯṫear*	tiǯṫí†	tánǯṫar	tiocfar	tiocfaiḋe
		(ṫainicear)		

* Ionann Fuirm dó a'r do'n Mod Orduiǯṫeać; aǯur do'n Mod Ḟoṙuiḋteać, Láiṫreać.
† ,, ,, ,, ,, Ḟoṙuiḋteać, Caitte.

mion-dealuġad.

———(o)———

(I.)—" Éist, a Ċáit, nó cuirfir aġ ġol í, aġus béimíd ġan sġeul. Má cuirtar fearġ ar Ṗeiġ, ní 'neósaid sí aon sġeul anoċt."
[Séadna, l. a 6.]

———::———

éist Briaṫar riaġalta, de'n ċéad réimniuġad an focal so. Mod orduiġṫeaċ, an dara pearsa uaṫaid, dó.

a Mion-ḟocal an tuisil ġairmiġ é seo.

ċáit Ainm díleas é seo. Bainiṅnscin, ⁊ tuiseal ġairmeaċ dó.

nó Cóṁnasc é seo. É i n-a ċeanġal idir "Éist" aġus an ċuid eile de'n rád.

cuirfir Briaṫar riaġalta, aistreaċ, de'n ċéad réimniuġad é seo. Mod tásceaċ ⁊ aimsear ḟáistineaċ dó. An dara pearsa uaṫaid, ⁊ fuirm ṫáiṫte dó. ("Cuir" is mod orduiġṫeaċ dó).

aġ Réaṁ-ḟocal é seo. An ainm sin, "ġol," fé réir aiġe.

ġol Ainm briaṫarda de'n ċéad díoċlaonad é seo. Uiṁir uaṫaid ⁊ tuiseal taḃarṫaċ dó. É fé réir aġ an réaṁ-ḟocal sin, "aġ."

í Forainm pearsanta díonasceaċ é seo. An treas ṗearsa uaṫaid, bainiṅnscin, ⁊ tuiseal cusṗóireaċ dó. É fé réir aġ an mbriaṫar sin, "cuirfir."

aġus Cóṁnasc é seo. É i n-a ċeanġal idir "cuirfir aġ ġol í" aġus "béimíd ġan sġeul."

béimíd Briaṫar neaṁ-riaġalta neaṁ-aistreaċ é seo. Mod tásceaċ ⁊ aimsear ḟáistineaċ dó. An ċéad ṗearsa iolraid ⁊ fuirm ṫáiṫte dó. ("Bí" is mod orduiġṫeaċ, ⁊ "Tá" is aimsear láiṫreaċ, dó.)

ġan Réaṁ-ḟocal é seo. An ainm sin, "sġeul," fé réir aiġe.

sgeul Ainm coitċeann, de'n ċéad díoċlaonad é seo. Uiṁir uaṫaid, firinnscin, 7 tuiseal cuspóireaċ dó. É fé réir ag an réaṁ-focal sin, "gan."

Cóṁnasc é séo. É i n-a ċeangal idir " cuirtar fearg ar Ṗeig" agus "ní 'neósaid sí aon sgeul anoċt."

cuirtar Briaṫar saor, riaġalta, aistreaċ, de'n ċéad réimniuġad é seo. Mod táscaċ 7 aimsear ġnáṫláiṫreaċ dó.

fearg Ainm teibiḋe de'n dara díoċlaonad é seo. Uiṁir uaṫaid, bainnnscin, 7 tuiseal cuspóireaċ dó. É fé réir ag an mbriaṫar sin, "cuirtar."

ar Réaṁ-focal é seo. An ainm sin, "Ṗeig," fé réir aige.

ṗeig Ainm díleas. Bainnnscin, 7 tuiseal taḃarṫaċ dó. É fé réir ag an réaṁ-focal sin, "ar." An ċonson tosaiġ, .i. 'Ṗ,' séiṁiġṫe ar lorg an réaṁ-focail sin, "ar."

ní Doiḃriaṫar diúltaċ é seó. É i n-a ṫeórainn do'n ḃriaṫar sin, "'neósaid."

'neósaid Briaṫar riaġalta, aistreaċ, de'n dara réimniuġad é seo. Mod táscaċ, 7 aimsear ḟáistineaċ dó. An treas ṗearsa uaṫaid dó, ag teaċt le n-a ainmnid, "sí." ("Innis" is mod orduiġṫeaċ dó.)

sí Forainm pearsanta cóṁnascaċ é seo. An treas ṗearsa uaṫaid, bainnnscin, 7 tuiseal ainmneaċ dó. É i n-a ainmnid ag an mbriaṫar sin, "'neósaid."

aon Aidiaċt éigcinnte é seo. É i n-a ṫeórainn do'n ainm sin, "sgeul."

sgeul Ainm coitċeann, de'n ċéad díoċlaonad é seo. Uiṁir uaṫaid, firinnscin, 7 tuiseal cuspóireaċ dó. É fé réir ag an mbriaṫar sin "'neósaid."

anoċt Doiḃriaṫar aimsire é seo. É i n-a ṫeórainn do'n ḃriaṫar sin, "'neósaid."

(II.)—" Ní h-iad na fir ṁóra a ḃaineann an fóġmar.

———::———

ní	Doiḃriaṫar diúltaċ é seo. É i n-a ṫeórainn do'n Nasc sin, " iṡ."
[iṡ–]h	Fuirm de'n Nasc é seo. Mod tásc aċ 7 aimsear láiṫreaċ dó " Daoine " a ainmnid adḃair.
iad	Forainm pearsanta díonascaċ é seo. An treas ṗearsa iolraid 7 tuiseal ainmneaċ dó. É i n-a ainmnid ċóṁ-aisnéise leis an ainm sin, " fir."
na	Sid é an t-alt. Uiṁir iolraid, firinnscin, 7 tuiseal ainmneaċ dó, as teaċt leis an ainm sin, " fir."
fir	Ainm coitċeann de'n ċéad díoċlaonad é seo. Uiṁir iolraid 7 firinnscin dó. É i n-a ainmnid ḟaisnéise as " iṡ." " Fear " is uiṁir uaṫaid, tuiseal ainmneaċ, dó.
ṁóra	Aidiaċt é seo. Uiṁir iolraid, firinnscin, 7 tuiseal ainmneaċ dó. É i n-a ṫeórainn d'á ainm, " fir." " Mór " is uiṁir uaṫaid dó. An ċonson tosaiġ, .i. 'ṁ,' séiṁiġṫe ar lorg an anma iolraid sin, " fir," ar conson ċaol a litir ḋeirid.
[na]	Sid é an t-alt. Uiṁir iolraid 7 tuiseal ainmneaċ dó, as teaċt leis an ainm sin, " daoine."
[daoine]	Ainm coitċeann de'n 4ad., 7 de'n 5ad., díoċlaonad é seo. Uiṁir iolraid dó. É i n-a ainmnid adḃair as " iṡ."
a	Mion-ḟocal i n-a ḟorainm ċoiḃneasta é seo. Uiṁir iolraid dó, as teaċt le n-a réaṁ-ṫeaċtaiḋe, " daoine." É i n-a ainmnid as an mbriaṫar sin, " ḃaineann."
ḃaineann	Briaṫar riaġalta, aistreaċ, de'n ċéad réimniuġad é seo. Mod tásc aċ 7 aimsear ġnáṫ-láiṫreaċ dó. An treas ṗearsa iolraid dó, as teaċt le n-a ainmnid, "a." An ċonson tosaiġ, .i. 'ḃ,' séiṁiġṫe ar lorg an ḟoranma ċoiḃneasta sin, "a."
an	Sid é an t-alt. Uiṁir uaṫaid, firinnscin, 7 tuiseal cuspóireaċ dó, as teaċt leis an ainm sin, " fóġṁar."
fóġṁar	Ainm coitċeann de'n ċéad díoċlaonad é seo. Firinnscin, 7 tuiseal cuspóireaċ dó. É fé réir as an mbriaṫar sin, " ḃaineann "

Do'n Ṁúinteóir.

Ḃ' féidir ná tógfá orm é dá gcuirinn i n-iúil duit roinnt neiṫe a ṫug congnaṁ dom féin a'r mé ag múineaḋ na gceaċt so Sinne atá ag gaḃáil do'n obair seo .i. do ṁúineaḋ na Gaeḋlge, d'ḟéadfaimís go léir caḃruġaḋ le n-a ċéile, agus baḋ ċeart dúinn go léir san do ḋéanaṁ.

I. Ceaċta cainnte is eaḋ na ceaċta so.

Do scríoḃaḋ iad i gcuma a'r go mbéidís áiseaṁail i gcóir cainnte do ṁúineaḋ 'sa rang, 7 san do ḋéanaṁ do réir an Ṁoḋa Ḋíriġ. Leaṫ-uair an ċluig do ṁúineaḋ gaċ ceaċta aca, agus, ar feaḋ na h-aimsire sin go léir, bíoḋ a ḃfuil de ráiḋtiḃ insa ċeaċt d'á laḃairt, a'r d'á laḃairt, a'r d'á laḃairt arís a'r arís eile ag múinteóir agus ag scoláiríḃ, aċt go mor-ṁór ag na scoláiríḃ.

II. Taḃarfair fé ndeara go ḃfuil eagar áiriṫe do réir gramadaiġe ar gaċ ceaċt aca, agus eagar a'r órd áiriṫe orṫa go léir i ndiaiḋ a ċéile. Tuigfir, mar sin de, go mbéiḋ suiḋeaṁ nó gramadaċ na Gaeḋilge d'á ḟoġluim ag an mac léiġinn le linn ḃeiṫ ag foġluim na cainnte ḋó. I dteannta a ċéile is eaḋ is fearr iad. Na litreaċa so atá ins na ceaċtaiḃ, agus cló "trom" téagarṫa orṫa (m.ṡ. suiḋ**fiḋ**) cóṁarṫa an cló trom sin ar an bpoínte áiriṫe gramadaiġe atá le múineaḋ 'sa ċeaċt ċéadna. Nuair ḃéir 'ġá scríoḃaḋ ar an gclár duḃ, scríoḃ an méid sin de'n ḟocal le cailc ḋeirg.

III. Tá ḋá ċoluṁan (ar a laiġeaḋ) i ngaċ ceaċt. An coluṁan ḋíoḃ mar a ḃfuil na focail agus cló trom ar ċuid de na litreaċaib, insa ċoluṁan sin atá na ráiḋte nó na focail atá le múineaḋ go speisialta. Cuir i gcás, an ceaċt sin ar an gcéaḋ díoċlaonaḋ, tuiseal geineaṁnaċ: is é céaḋ ruḋ is ceart a ḋéanaṁ 'sa rang 'ná pictúir garsúin do ṫaispeánt (nó, garsún) agus a ráḋ, "Garsún é sin." Taispeáin ceann an ġarsúin, annsin, agus abair go réiḋ, soiléir, "Sin é ceann an ġarsúin." Do b' ḟéidir do'n ṁúinteóir na focail sin, "Sin é ceann an ġarsúin," do ráḋ i sliġe a'r go dtaḃarfaḋ na scoláirí fé ndeara an t-aṫruġaḋ do-rinneaḋ i ḃfoġar an "g," aċt go mor-ṁór i ḃfoġar an "n." Abraidís na scoláirí féin na focail, "Sin é ceann an ġarsúin," uair nó ḋó. Scríoḃ an dá ráḋ,

"Garsún é sin. Sin é ceann an ġarsúin,"

ar an gclár duḃ, féḃ mar atáid 'sa leaḃar, agus scríoḃ an t-"i" le cailc ḋeirg. Ḃaḋ ṁaiṫ an ruḋ, leis, an ponc séiṁiġṫe do scríoḃaḋ ós cionn an "g" le cailc ġuirm. Léiġtear an líne sin. Déin an ċéaḋ ṡompla eile,

"Casúr é sin. Sin é ceann an ċasúir,"

do ṁúineaḋ ar an moḋ gcéadna, agus scríoḃ ar an gclár duḃ é. Taispeáin ceann an ċasúir dóiḃ anois, agus cuir an ċeist seo,

"An é sin ceann an ġarsúin?"

Déanfar gáire, aċt ní h-aon díoġḃáil é sin, ġeóḃair an freagra ṫeastuiġeas uait:—

"Ní h-é; sin é ceann an ċasúir."

Lean ort mar sin go mbéiḋ an ceaċt go léir scríoḃṫa ar an gclár duḃ agat. Ḃaḋ ċeart do'n ṁúinteóir iarraċt do ḋéanaṁ i gcóṁnuiḋe ar an ḃfuirm sin de'n ḟocal (garsúin, m.ṡ.) atá d'á ṁúineaḋ aige do ċur isteaċ i gceist uaiḋ féin, agus i n-a ḋiaiḋ sin ceist do ċumaḋ do ċuirfeaḋ d'ḟiaċaiḃ ar na scoláiríḃ an ḟuirm ċéadna de'n ḟocal do ċur isteaċ i ḃfreagra.

IV. Nuair béar na páirte go léir ar an gclár dub agat, léig iad uile. Fiafruig de na scolairíb cad é an t-athruġad do-finnead ar na foclaib. Má'r dóig leat gur gábad é, déin míniuġad ar an riaġail do-finnead ó na somplaíb. Ach d'á laiġead aimsear a caitear ar an gcéim seo de'n-ceacht ir ead ir fearr é. Sin é cúr gur cuiread irteac na nótaí gramadaiġe, i riġe a'r go bréadrad na mic léiġinn iad do léiġeam nuair do béad uain aca cuige, agus go bréadraide an leac-uair an cluig ar fad do caiteam as labairt na Gaedilge.

V. Pé scoláire, óg nó aosta, béar as foġluim ar an leabar so, bad ceart dó gac cleachtad d'á bruil ann do scríobad 'sa baile. Muna ndéana sé san ní féadrair sé an tairbe ceart do baint ar na ceachtaib. Ní h-eól dom aon t-áġar oibre i ceit scríbneóireacta a tabarrair an oiread conġanta do'n mac léiġinn cun teacht irteac i gceart ar an nGaedilg do scríobad a'r a tabarrair na cleachta so. Fairir sin, ir furs, agus ir taitneam aiġe, do'n múinteóir cleachta de'n t-áġar sin do ceartuġad 'ná airtsiuġad a béarla do ceartuġad. Nuair do béad an ceacht múinte, b'féidir nár mór do'n múinteóir an cleachtad atá as gabáil leir do míniuġad.

VI. Bad ceart do'n múinteóir an ceacht, agus gac a mbaineann leir, do beit ullam aiġe sul a tabarrair sé sé n-a múinead. "Ní h-é lá na gaoithe lá na scoib." An múinteóir ir fearr ar domhan ní féadrair sé ceacht teanġan do múinead go beacht, cruinn, slachtmar gan é d'ullmuġad roim sé.

VII. Ní mó-oireamhnac an áit é seo cun a tuillead do rád i dtaob an Modha Múinte. Bad ceart úráid do béanam de pictiúrib, de sundaíb, de cómharcaíb sróit, 7c., an bearla do caiteam i leac taoib, má'r féidir é, agus beódacht a'r suinneam do cur leir an obair ó túr deiread. Na nótaí i dtaob Modha Múinte atá i S "Caimnt" agus i S "Caimnt Colour Cards," do tabarrair a léiġeam a lán conġanta do duine cun na gceacht so do múinead 'sa ceant.

S. Ó C.

CONTENTS

OF

EXPLANATORY GRAMMAR.

THE VERB

(I.) Regular Verbs:— PAGE

Past Tense 129
Imperative Mood ... 132
Verbal Noun ... 133
Verbal Adjective ... 133
Future Tense 134
Present-Habitual Tense 136
Past-Habitual Tense ... 137
Conditional Mood ... 138

(II.) Irregular Verbs:—

The Copula 140
ατάιm, etc. 143
Reported Speech ... 146
Question and Answer 146
Other Irregular Verbs ... 146
Irreg. Verbs: Verbal Stems 150
Defective Verbs ... 150

THE NOUN. PAGE
Gender 151
Declensions 152

THE ARTICLE. 160

THE ADJECTIVE. 161
Comparison 162
Possessive 164
Dem. and Indef. ... 165
Numerals 166

THE PRONOUN. 168
The Relative 169
Emphatic Suffixes ... 172
Aspiration 174
Eclipsis 175
n-; t-; h- 176

THE VERB (III.)
Subjunctive Mood ... 177
Autonomous Form 179
Formation of Irreg. Verbs 182
(contents at p. 181).

Summary of Grammar:— PAGE

Article 194
Noun: Declension 195
Adjective: Declension 196
Pronoun: Prepositional 197
Verb: Conjugation 198
Copula 200
ατάιm, etc.: Conjugation 201
Adverb 202
Preposition 202
Conjunction 203
Interjection 203

Analysis of Sentences 204
Subject-Index 209
Grammatical Terms 216
Vocabulary 219

EXPLANATORY GRAMMAR.

FIRST PART.

THE VERB.

(I.) REGULAR VERBS.

Lesson I.—**PAST TENSE (I.)**

Do dún ré a leabhar.

1. The Verb is the most important word in a sentence (Latin, *verbum*, word: Irish, briathar); and in Irish, it is placed at the beginning of its sentence or clause. It is the part of speech by means of which we state something, ask a question, or give a command.

2. The form of the verb used in commanding or requesting a person to perform an action [the Imperative Mood, second person, singular] is the **stem**, or simplest form. In the sentence (*a*) dún do leabhar, dún is an example of this form.

3. In (*b*) do dún ré a leabhar, do dún is an example of the **Past Tense. Tense** is the form (or inflexion) which a verb takes to express change of *time*, past, present, or to come. On comparing the forms of the same verb in (*a*) and (*b*), we notice in the Past Tense the particle do before the stem. { Dún / Do dún

When the first letter of the stem is an aspirable consonant (b, c, d, f, g, m, p, r, or t), it is aspirated after this particle (dún, fuid) Do becomes D' with verbs in which the initial letter of the stem is a vowel, or f (d'éirigh, d'fág).

4. Pronunciation. Before aspirable consonants, Do is frequently omitted colloquially. In answering questions, and in slow, deliberate speech, do is usually pronounced, but never with stress of voice.

Lesson 2.—**PAST TENSE (II.)**

An dún fé a leabhar? Do dún. Níor dún.

5. Question and Answer. Note (*a*) that commencing the question is the interrogative particle **An**; (*b*) that a negative answer commences with **Níor**, and an affirmative with **Do**; and (*c*) that the verb used in the question is repeated in the answer.

When the sense requires it, the particle **Nár** (Interrogative Negative) is used instead of **An** (**Nár fuirh?**)

Lesson 3.—**PAST TENSE (III.)**

Micheál: "Dubhairt T. **Gur** dún P. a leabhar."
Donnchadh: "Dubhairt S. **nár** dún D. a leabhar."

6. Micheal tells us what Tadhg said (in the affirmative form); Donnchadh, what Seaghan said (negative form) Notice the use of the conjunction **Gur** in reporting affirmative, and of the conj. **nár** in reporting negative statements. **Gur**, or **nár** as required, must be used, in the Past Tense, before every sentence thus reported. In such (*dependent*) clauses, the actual words of the speaker quoted are not used.

The student should carefully note the distinction between direct and indirect (or reported) speech. In the latter, a different form of the particle is used and, as will be seen in later lessons, the verb sometimes takes a different form. *E.g.*,

Direct Speech.

Tadhg: "P. closed his book."
"Do dún P. a leabhar."

Seaghan: "D. did not close his book."
"Níor dún D. a leabhar."

Indirect or Reported Speech.

Main Clause.	*Dependent Clause.*
Tadhg said	that P. closed his book.
Dubhairt T.	Gur dún P. a leabhar.
Seaghan said	that D. did not close his book.
Dubhairt S.	nár dún D. a leabhar.

Note that in such dependent clauses the conj.—which is frequently omitted in English, *e.g.*, "I knew (that) it was he"—must, in Irish, always appear and be placed immediately before the verb. The main clause may be a statement (as in this Lesson); or a command or request (as in Lessons 9 and 10.)

7. Particles. In Irish, certain particles ("little parts" or words which cannot, now, be conveniently assigned to any part of speech) are used with the verb. They vary in form for some tenses. In the Past, the interrogative particle **An** combines with **r**, resulting in **Ar**. Similarly, **r** affixed to the negative particle **ní** — **níor**; to the conj. **go** ("that," affirm.), —**gur**; to the conj. **ná** or **nach** ("that," neg.), —**nár**; to the adverb **cá** ("where"), —**car**. None of these particles, etc., ever gets voice stress or emphasis.

Lessons 4, 5.—PAST TENSE (IV.)

8. Person.	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
1st.	ᴅo ᴅ́ûnaɾ.	ᴅo ᴅ́ûnamaɾ.
2nd.	ᴅo ᴅ́ûnaiɾ.	ᴅo ᴅ́ûnaƀaɾ.
3rd.	ᴅo ᴅ́ûn.	ᴅo ᴅ́ûnaᴅaɾ

9. Padruig tells us what he himself did (ᴅo ᴅ́ûnaɾ)—*i.e.*, First **Person.** Tadhg, speaking to Padruig, tells him what he (Padruig) did (ᴅo ᴅ́unaiɾ)—*i.e*, Second Person; and so on. Hence, the verb can, by an ending, show the pronoun (I, you, we, ye, they). The forms of the verb with **pronominal endings** (the synthetic forms) are a source of great beauty and strength to the language. In some districts the forms ᴅo ᴅ́ûn **mé, tû,** etc. (analytic) have recently come into use.

10. Pron. The ɾ in —maɾ and —ƀaɾ is pronounced slender in Munster, and is frequently so written, viz., —maiɾ, —ƀaiɾ.

[In, *e.g.*, ᴅo ċuiɾeaɾ, e (slender glide) is inserted before —aɾ, because cuiɾ ends slender.

ᴅo ᴅ́ûnaiɾ: a (broad glide) is inserted before —iɾ, because ᴅûn ends broad.]

The synthetic forms of ᴅ'oɾcaiʟ are pronounced ᴅ'oɾcʟaí-aɾ; —ma(i)ɾ, —ƀa(i)ɾ, —eaᴅaɾ; *i.e.*, as if from a stem in -iġ (as éiɾiġ); and, generally, where the synthetic forms are in use, the pronominal endings affixed to stems of two syllables ending in iʟ, im, in, iɾ, iɾ, or inʒ, not preceded by a long vowel, are usually pronounced —íaɾ, etc. When endings for person, etc., are affixed, such stems in -iʟ, -in, -iɾ, -iɾ, are syncopated or shortened, as ᴅ'oɾcʟaɾ.

REVISION QUESTIONS. (A)

———(o)———

(*All examples must be in Irish, and in complete sentences.*)

Revise Lessons 1 to 5.

---

1. Why is the Verb so called?

2. What is meant by Tense?

3. How is the Past Tense (*a*) affirmative, (*b*) negative, of a Verb formed?

4. Give examples of Past Tense showing the use of (*a*) ʒuɾ, (*b*) náɾ.

5. What are the pronominal endings of the verb in this tense?

6. When are the endings -eaɾ and -aiɾ affixed to the stem of a verb in the Past?

7. What particles, conjunctions, etc., are used with this tense?

(*Lesson* 6.—DIRECTION (I.)

11. In this lesson are introduced some commonly used adverbs, showing changes to denote (1) rest in, (2) motion to, and (3) motion from, a place.)

12. The **Imperative Mood** is the mood of *command* or request, or the like. The mood of the verb in Lessons 1 to 5 is the Indicative, which merely *indicates* as an actual fact, or asks a question. There are also moods of wish, doubt, etc., which will be dealt with in subsequent lessons. The form of the verb used to express each change of meaning, *i.e.*, the *manner* in which the statement is made, is called a **mood** of the verb.

---

13. Person.	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
1st.	(dúnaim.)	dúnaimíd.
2nd.	dún.	dúnaid.
3rd.	dúnadh.	dúnaidís.

Notice the various pronominal endings, in the singular and plural (*i.e.*, denoting the pronoun, or person—first, second, etc.), and further that the endings are different from those in the Past Tense. In the third person, I ask, or order, that Padruig (Padruig and Seaghan, etc.) do certain actions, but, in expressing my desire, I do not address Padruig (or Padruig and Seaghan, etc.) directly. The imperative first person sing., is rarely used.

14. Pron. 2 *SG.*: stems in -ig or -id are prond. -ig in M., as éirig, fuig: in C., and U. these, *e.g.*, are éiri, fuí.

3 *SG.*: ending -(e)adh is prond. -uch in M., as dúnuch: in C., and U. as *e.g.*, dúnú, but as -(u)it before a pronoun beginning with f.

	East M.	*West M.*	*C. & U.*
2 *PLU.*: stems in -ig, as *e.g.*,	éirigí	éirig	éirigí
or -id, as *e.g.*,	fuigí	fuig	fuigí
stems in -il, -ir, etc., as *e.g.*,	oscalaigí	oscalaig	oscalaigí
Other stems, as *e.g.*,	dúnaigí	dúnaig	dúnaigí

The -m- of 1 *plu.*, and the -d- of 3 *plu.*, are broad in C. and U. when the stem ends in a broad vowel, as dúnamuid, dúnadhuid.

In M., an old form of 1 *plu.*, in -am (éirigeam, etc.) is frequently used.

Lesson 9.—VERBAL NOUN. (I.)

Ꝺuḃꞃaiꞅ ꞇeiꞅ a ꞇeaḃaꞃ ꝺo ḋúnaḋ. (A)
Ꝺuḃꞃaiꞅ ꞇeiꞅ ꞅuiḋe. (B)

15. A **Verbal Noun** is the name of an action (or state). The words ḋúnaḋ and ꞅuiḋe (in A and B), being *names of actions*, are Verbal Nouns.

16. You will observe that in sentences as A above, the Verbal Noun is at the end of its phrase (the verb itself, ꝺún being transitive in these cases); and that in such sentences as B, the verbal noun commences the phrase in which it occurs (the verb itself, ꞅuiḋ, *e.g.*, being intransitive).

17. In ꝺún ꝺo ꞇeaḃaꞃ, the verb ꝺún is **transitive**, because the action *passes on* to or affects ꞇeaḃaꞃ (the object). Suiḋ is **intransitive**, because the action does not affect any object. We can say caꝺ ꝺo ḋún ꞅé? but not caꝺ ꝺo ꞅuiḋ ꞅé?

18. Ending. As a general rule, when the stem is:—(I.) a word of one syllable the verbal noun is formed by adding aḋ (ꝺún, ꝺúnaḋ); (II) a word of two syllables ending in iġ, the verbal noun ends in uġaḋ (ḃaiꞇiġ, ḃaiꞇiuġaḋ). Note various forms as you meet them in reading.

19. Pron. Ꝺo in such phrases as...a ꞇeaḃaꞃ ꝺo ḋúnaḋ is a preposition, and is usually pronounced, and frequently written, a. When the preceding word ends in a vowel, this preposition is frequently omitted before consonants (an cáꞃꞇa 'ġeaꞃꞃaḋ), and it often takes the form of a ḋ (a ḋ'oꞅcaiꞇꞇ) before vowels. The ending -uġaḋ is prond. ú (somet. ú-ŭ. The ending -aḋ is prond. ú in C., & U., and a (unstressed) in M.

20. Notice that the *imper. mood* in direct speech, as "Ꝺún ꝺo ꞇeaḃaꞃ," becomes the *verbal noun* in indirect speech, as, } Ꝺuḃaꞃꞇ ꞇeiꞅ a ꞇeaḃaꞃ ꝺo ḋúnaḋ.

Lesson 10.—VERBAL NOUN (II.)

"Ná ꝺún an ḟuinneóg." "Ná ꞅuiḋ."
Ꝺuḃꞃaiꞅ ꞇeiꞅ ꞅan an ḟuinneóg ꝺo ḋúnaḋ. ...ꞅan ꞅuiḋe.

21. Ná (negative particle) is placed before the Imperative Mood form when a negative order, or request, is made (Ná ꝺún...). With the corresponding verbal noun, the preposition ꞅan is used to express negation, (...ꞅan an ḟuinneóg ꝺo ḋúnaḋ).

Lesson 11.—VERBAL ADJECTIVE.

Tá an ꞇeaḃaꞃ ꞅin ꝺúnꞇa aġaꞇ.

22. As a Verbal Noun is the name of an action, so a **Verbal Adjective** describes the condition or state of an object as affected by the action (tá an ċoiꞃneaꞇ múċꞇa...) The Verbal Adjective thus defines or qualifies its noun.

23. It is formed by adding ṫe or ṫa to the stem, according as the final consonant of same is slender or broad (ḃaiꞇiġṫe, ġeaꞃꞃṫa). If the final con. of the stem is a dental, *i.e.*, ꝺ, n, ꞇ, ꞇ, or ꞅ; or if the stem is a monosyllable ending in ṫ, ḋ, ċ, or ġ, the ꞇ of this ending is not aspirated (ꝺúnꞇa; iṫꞇe).

REVISION QUESTIONS. (B)

———(o)———

Revise Lessons **7** to **11.**

---

1. What is meant by the Imperative Mood of a verb ?

2. Give the pronominal endings of the verb in this mood.

3. What is a Verbal Noun ? Give examples of four Verbal Nouns with different endings.

4. Define transitive and intransitive verbs, and give examples.

5. Give examples of (*a*) a Verbal Noun commencing, and (*b*) of a Verbal Noun ending the phrase in which it occurs.

6. Give examples of the use of ná before the Imper. Mood and of gan before a Verbal Noun or phrase.

7. How is a Verbal Adjective formed ?

8. When is the c of the ending not aspirated ?

Lesson 12.—FUTURE TENSE (I.)

24. We are told what Padruig *did* yesterday (D'éirigh Pé..., Past Tense), and what he *will do* to-morrow (Éireóchaidh Pé..., **Future Tense).** The particle do (with the resulting aspiration) does not appear in the future form : the verb shows by means of a termination the change to denote future tense. Notice the two ways of forming the future from the stem : Dún-faidh, oscl-óch-aidh ; it is formed in the latter manner, as a rule, when the stem is a word of two or more syllables ending in a slender consonant (éir—ig, os —cail), and in the former manner for all other verbs (dún, coimeád).

25. Verbs of the —f— future belong to the First **Conjugation.**
Verbs of the —ó(ch)— ,, ,, ,, Second Conjugation.

By " Conjugation " is usually meant a tabulated summary, or *joining together*, of all the inflexions of a verb, *i.e.*, of the various changes in form to express tense, person, etc.

26. The following two classes of verbs belong to the 2nd conjugation :

verbs of two or more syllables (*a*) ending in ig (or uig) as éirigh, ceannuig, or

(*b*) ending in il, im, in, ir, is, or ing not preceded by a long vowel.

E.g., 1st conj., dún-faidh, coimeád-faidh.
2nd conj., éir-eóchaidh, ceann-óchaidh ; osc-óchaidh.

27. Pron. The -óċ- of these verb is prond. -ó- in M., and South C.; but usually -óh- in North C. and U.

The -ꝼ- has now, practically, become h. When the final letter of the stem is b, d, or g, it becomes, under the influence of the h sound, p, t, or c, respectively. *E.g.*, ꞅcuabꝼad, ꞅtadꝼad, leagꝼad are prond. ꞅcuapad, ꞅtatad, leacad. Phonetically, this change in pron. is termed unvoicing. l, m, n, and r are also unvoiced (*i.e.*, prond. hl, etc.) under similar conditions. The breath consonants p, t, c, ꝼ, ꞅ, can suffer no such change. In a few districts, the -ꝼ- is still fully prond. when the final letter of the stem is a vowel, as ċí-ꝼead; or an aspd. con., as caiċ-ꝼead.

In C. & U., the first plural is -óċamuid or -ꝼamuid. In M., the ending -id is (as usual with -id or -iġ in M.) prond. -ig, but with -d silent before pronouns. An old ending of 1st plu. in -am (éirеóċam, etc.) is still common in M.

Lessons 13, 14.—FUTURE TENSE (II. & III.)

28. Person.	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
1st.	dúnꝼad.	dúnꝼaimíd.
2nd.	dúnꝼair.	dúnꝼaid (ꞅib).
3rd.	dúnꝼaid.	dúnꝼaid.

Padruig tells us what he will do to-morrow (dunꝼad); and Tadhg, addressing Padruig, tells him what he (Padruig) will do (dúnꝼair), and so on. Note the endings of the various synthetic forms in the future tense.

In the 3rd plu., both the synthetic form of the verb and the nominative are, in M., still commonly used in all tenses, as ċíꝼid na comurꞅain é. D'éirigeadar na ꝼir. Táid ꞅiad annꞅo.

29. Particles. An, go, naċ, or cá eclipses an initial con., and prefixes n- to an initial vowel. In M., ná, which does not affect an initial con., but prefixes h- to an initial vowel, is used instead of naċ (=" that ", neg.) The n of the interrog. an is *not prond.* It is represented by eclipsis of initial con., and by n- before initial vowel of verb.

The interrog. an is fully prond. in iꞅ sentences, as An (iꞅ) é ꞅin é? An (iꞅ) leabar é ꞅin? Elsewhere it becomes a'.

Lesson 15.—FUTURE TENSE (IV.)

Deirim go ndúnꝼaid ꞅé a leabar.
Dubart go ndúnꝼad ꞅé a leabar.

30. This lesson shows the form of the future used in dependent or subordinate clauses (*vide* § 5 and 6), such as after the conjunction go (or ná, naċ). Note the important difference between the form after Deirim (or, Iꞅ dóiġ liom, etc.) *present*, as Deirim go ndúnꝼaid ꞅé a leabar, and that after Dubart (or, Ba dóiġ liom, etc.) *past*. The form of the future tense in a dependent clause following a verb in the *past tense* is called the **Secondary Future**; as Dubart go ndúnꝼad (Sec. Fut.) ꞅé a leabar.

In English, too, there is a similar difference in construction: He says, he thinks, etc., (that) he *will*. He said, he thought, etc., (that) he *would*.

REVISION QUESTIONS. (C)

———(o)———

Revise Lessons 12 to 15.

---

1. What is meant by the Future Tense of a verb ?
2. How is the Future Tense formed ?
3. Define "Conjugation."
4. Give examples of verbs belonging (*a*) to the 1st, (*b*) to the 2nd conjugation.
5. What are the pronominal endings in the Future Tense ?
6. What particles, conjunctions, etc., are used with this tense ?
7. How do these particles, etc., affect the initial letter of the verb ?
8. Give examples of the Secondary Future.

(*Lesson* 16.—TIME.

31. Note that the names of the days of the week when used as nouns are An Luan, etc., and when used in adverbial phrases are Dia Luain, etc. ; also, that we reckon Monday as the beginning of the week.)

(*Lesson* 17.—DIVISIONS OF THE YEAR.

32. Note that we reckon Spring from St. Brigid's Day (1 Feb.), and thus onwards for the other seasons.)

Lesson 18.—PRESENT-HABITUAL TENSE (I.)

Dúnann ré a leabhar go minic.

33. The *form* of the verb in this lesson is sometimes called the Present (Indicative) ; but in *function* it is the **Present-Habitual.** It denotes repeated or customary action in present time (what takes place), and an appropriate adverbial phrase (go minic, i gcóimnuide, etc.) is expressed or understood.

In verbs which express a mental action as cuimhneann, airigeann, (*a*) action in the present and (*b*) habitual action are expressed by the same form as (*a*) cuimhneann, airigeann ri é (anois); ... (*b*) nuair bíonn ré ag labhairt ón árd. English has a similar usage.

Lesson 19.—PRESENT-HABITUAL TENSE (II.)

34. Particles. The initial consonant of the verb is eclipsed after An ? Nach ? Cá ? —go, —nach ; and aspirated after Ní, Cad ? Cia ? Nuair.

[The particles, etc., used with the Fut., Pres.-Hab., Past-Hab., and Condl. are :—An, ni, go, ná (nach), cá ; and with the Past are :—
Ar, níor, gur, nár, cár].

Lesson 20, 21.—**PRESENT-HABITUAL TENSE (III.)**

35. Person.	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
1st.	dúnaim.	dúnaimíd.
2nd.	dúnair.	dúnann (ríb).
3rd.	dúnann.	dúnaid.

These lessons show the synthetic forms of the verb in the Pres.-Hab. tense.

36. Pron. The pronominal endings of ofcail (and similarly of all verbs in -ir etc., *vide* § 10) are prond. as if the stem ended in ig, as ofclaim, etc. The plu. ending in C. and U. is -amuid. The synthetic forms in the 2 sg. are becoming rare, bíonn tú, éirigeann tú, etc., being more frequent.

37. This form of the verb is used after má (if) in referring to future time. The verb in a má clause is indicative mood, as the supposition is treated as a fact. Má bíonn sé annsa i mbárach (I assume he will be) císead é. The neg. form of má is muna (eclipsing). Muna is frequently prond. mara, somet. mur(a).

(*Lesson* 22.—DIRECTION (II.)

38. [" The Celts, like the rest of the Indo-Europeans determined their orientation by looking at the rising sun. Hence, the East was regarded as ' before,' the West as ' behind,' the South as ' right,' and the North as ' left.' "—WHITLEY STOKES. Eriu, III., 13].

Note that ó, in ó dheas etc., is not the prep.—" from," but the modern form of the older do, or só—" towards.")

Lesson 23.—**PAST-HABITUAL TENSE (I.)**

D'éirigeadh T. ar a sé a clog gach maidin anuirid.

39. The Present-Habitual Tense describes what takes place (usually, seldom, often, every morning, etc.) The **Past-Habitual** describes what "*used*" to take place at some period of time in the past (every morning, etc. of last week, last year, when he was young, etc.) Contrast, *e.g.*, the form used to describe what Tomas does every morning now (Present-Habitual) with what he did, or was accustomed to do every morning when he was young (Past-Habitual). This is sometimes termed the Imperfect Tense.

Lessons 24, 25.—PAST-HABITUAL TENSE (II.)

40. Person.	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
1st.	ᴅo ḋúnaınn.	ᴅo ḋúnaımiɾ.
2nd.	ᴅo ḋúnᴛá.	ᴅo ḋúnaḋ (ɾıḃ).
3rd.	ᴅo ḋúnaḋ.	ᴅo ḋúnaıᴅíɾ.

These lessons show the synthetic forms of the verb in the Past-Hab tense.

41. Particles. ᴅo aspirates the initial con. of the stem in affirm. sentences, otherwise the particles are used as for the pres.-hab. Note that ᴅo does not appear after ní, etc., but in the past tense (Less. 2) ɾ(o) takes the place of ᴅo after particles. *E.g.*, ᴅo ḋún, níoɾ ḋún (past); but ᴅo ḋúnaḋ, ní ḋúnaḋ (past-hab.)

42. Pron. The 3 sg. ending -(e)aḋ is prond. -uċ in M., and ú (unstressed) in C. and U. The aspn. of -ᴛ- of 2 sg. ending generally follows the rule given for aspn. of ᴛ in -ᴛa or -ᴛe, *vide* § 23.

REVISION QUESTIONS. (D)

———(o)———

Revise Lessons 18 to 21, and 24, 25.

---

1. What do the Habitual Tenses, Present and Past, express ?
2. Give the pronominal endings of the verb for each of these two tenses.
3. What particles, conjs., etc., are used with the Habitual Tenses ?
4. When is the conjunction má used ?
5. Give examples of the 3 sg. pres., pres.-hab., past, past-hab., fut., and sec. fut., of the verb ᴛuıʒ, (*a*) affirm., and (*b*) neg.

Lesson 26.—CONDITIONAL MOOD (I.)

ᴅá mbéaḋ P. annɾo, ᴅ'éıɾeóċaḋ ɾé.....

43. The **Conditional Mood** is used when we say what would happen if something else—improbable, or not a fact—took place. Such sentences usually contain (I.) a condition, and (II.) a consequence or result. The form of the verb used in (II.), *i.e.* the main clause of the sentence, is the Conditional Mood (ᴅ'éıɾeóċaḋ, ᴅo léıġɾeaḋ, etc.)

44. [Compare with the same form (Secondary Future) in Lesson 15. ᴅuḃaɾᴛ ʒo n-éıɾeóċaḋ Pádɾuıʒ...etc. The sense is different, however, as may be seen by comparing Lessons 15 and 26, and it is, therefore, incorrect to consider the Conditional Mood and the Secondary Future Tense as being the same. The form is the same, but it has two distinct functions. *Cf.*, ḋá ḟuınneóıʒ, ó ḟuınneóıʒ, in which the same form (ḟuınneóıʒ) is used for the dual no. and dat. case.]

Lessons 27, 28.—**CONDITIONAL MOOD (II.)**

45. Person.	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
1st.	do dúnfainn.	do dúnfaimís.
2nd.	do dúnfá.	do dúnfadh (fiú).
3rd.	do dúnfadh.	do dúnfaidís.

These lessons show the synthetic forms of the verb in the Condl. Mood. dúnfainn, etc., are also the synthetic forms for the sec. fut., *vide* § 30.

46. Particles. The Particles, etc., used are the same as those in the past-hab.

47. Pron. The remarks on pron. of -(e)adh and -imís in § 14; and on -óċ- and -f- in § 27 apply here. In M., the 2 sg. Condl. ending of both conjugations is always prond. -fá.

[In M. and parts of South C., *all verbs*, regular and irregular, have a fully sounded, broad -f- in

(*a*) 2 sg. condl., as d'éireófá, do dúnfá, do léigfá, do-ċífá;

(*b*) fut. autonomous, as Éireófar, Léigfar, Ċífar; and

(*c*) condl. autonomous, as do h-éireófa(d)h, do léigfa(d)h, do ċífa(d)h. *Vide* § 221, and p. 186 note 1.

With these three exceptions, the -f- of the fut. and condl. has now, practically, become -h- in all districts.]

REVISION QUESTIONS. (E)

—(o)—

Revise Lessons 26 to 28.

---

1. When is a verb in the Conditional Mood ?

2. Give examples showing the difference in meaning between verbs in this mood and in the sec. fut. tense.

3. Give the pronominal endings of the verb in the Condl. Mood.

4. What interrog. particles are used in the Past, Past-Hab., Pres.-Hab., Fut., and Condl.?

5. What particles (if any) are used, (*a*) affirm. and (*b*) neg., in answering questions ?

6. With what forms of the verb are go, ná (or nach), gur and nár used ? Give examples of each.

7. Give the particles which (*a*) aspirate, (*b*) eclipse an initial consonant.

Lesson 29.—**SUMMARY OF TENSES AND MOODS.**

48. This Lesson gives the various synthetic forms of the verb (Cuirim an example) in the Imperative and Conditional Moods; and, in the Past, Future, Present-Habitual, and Past-Habitual Tenses, Indicative Mood.

(II.) IRREGULAR VERBS.

Lesson 30.—THE COPULA. (I.) PRESENT TENSE.

(1)	(2)	(3)
(ıʃ)	múınteóıʃ	mıʃe.
An (,,)	ʒuala	í ʃın ?

49. You will observe that in the column headed (3) is the *subject* of each sentence, *i.e.*, what we are speaking about (mıʃe, í ʃın, etc.). In (2) some information, the *predicate*, (múınteóıʃ, ʒuala, etc.) is given, or sought, concerning the subject. In (1) is some form of **ıʃ**—expressed or understood—which serves as **copula**, connecting subject and predicate.

50. When the copula is used with either of the conjs. **ʒo** or **nać** in the dependent clause of a sentence, its form changes. *E.g.*,

IS múınteóıʃ mıʃe.	Ní ʃcoláıʃe mé.
Main Clause.	*Dependent Clause.*
I say	that I am a teacher.
Deıʃım	**ʒuʃ** múınteóıʃ mıʃe.
I say	that I am not a pupil.
Deıʃım	**nać** ʃcoláıʃe mé.

In such sentences (*a*) **ʒuʃ** and (*b*) **nać** act as dependent forms of **ıʃ**, (*a*) affirm. and (*b*) neg., respectively. **ʒuʃ** is a shortened form of **ʒuʃab**. **-ab** is expressed only when the first word of the predicate begins with a vowel (...**ʒuʃab álunn**...); but if the first word of the predicate is a noun, or a phrase, beginning with a vowel, **ab** is frequently omitted (...**ʒuʃ uille í**. ...**ʒuʃ aʒ ɔul aḋaıle atáım**.) After the negative **ní** and the interrogative **an**, **ıʃ** is omitted.

Lesson 31.—(II.) PRESENT TENSE.

(1)	(2)	(3)
(ıʃ)	mıʃe	an múınteóıʃ.

In this lesson, also, the order of words is Copula, Predicate, Subject.

51. Lesson 30.

1. **ıʃ**, followed by a common noun, adj., prepn., or prepl. pron.
2. The information given, or sought, is of a general nature.
   We tell, or ask, *what* the person or thing is.
3. I see a man approaching at a distance, and, not recognising him, say **ıʃ ʃeaʃ é** (or **ʃeaʃ ıʃ eaḋ é**). Here the information (**ʃeaʃ**) is indefinite, inasmuch as I do not *identify* the subject (**é**). I say what he is, not who he is: I classify. We may call these **Classification Sentences**, and in these, **ıʃ** is followed by an **Indefinite Pred.**

52. Lesson 31.

1. **ıʃ**, followed by a *personal pron*
2. The information given, or sought, is particular and definite.
   We tell, or ask, *who* (or *which*) a person (or thing) is.
3. As the man comes nearer, I identify him, and say
   ıʃ é Lıam Ó Dóṁnaıll é.

Such sentences may be called **Identification Sentences**, and in these, **ıʃ** is followed by a **Definite Predicate.**

53. We use the Copula, then, (I.) to classify, (II.) to identify: it *couples together* two words, or two phrases, or a phrase and a clause, which, in affirmative sentences, stand for the same person or thing. The classification or identity may be denied or affirmed.

ANALYSIS.

54. When the Copula classifies—when we tell or ask, etc., *what* a person or thing (including notion or idea) is—the pred. is indefinite. Here the predicate is a class in which the subject is included. Is múinteóir (pred.) mise (subj.); *i.e.*, I am one of the body (or class) known as teachers: I am *a* teacher. *E.g.*,

I.	*Copula.*	*Predicate.*	*Subject.*
(1)	Is	bocca	é sin.
(2)	Is	Gaedeal	an fear sin.
(3)	An (,,)	cuimin leat	é?
(4)	Nach	bfeadh an lá	an lá i ndiu.
(5)	Is	mait an rud	ciall do beit ag duine.

In answering questions which contain the Copula, the neuter pronoun ead may be used to take the place of any Indefinite Predicate. Ead is also used to emphasise an Indefinite Predicate, as amadán is ead é.

55. When the Copula exactly identifies one thing with another (when one—the other), as when we say, or ask, *who* (or *which*) a person (or thing) is, both subject and predicate are definite, as in the following:—

II.	*Copula.*	*Predicate.*	*Subject.*
(1)	Is	mise	Seagán.
(2)	Is	í Éire	an tír féin.
(3)	Is	é an fagart	(an duine) do baist é.
(4)	Is	é mo leabhar-sa	(an rud) atá ar an urlár.
(5)	Is	é leabhar an cailín sin	(an leabhar) atá agam.

56. Note that a def. pred. must be either a personal pronoun standing alone, as (1); or a personal pronoun followed by a definite noun, as in (2), (3), (4), (5). A definite noun may be a proper noun, as in (2); a noun preceded by a def. art., as (3); a noun preceded by a poss. adj. (4); or a noun followed by a def. noun such as the def. noun in (2), (3), or (4) above in the gen. case (5). In (2), (3), (4) and (5), the pronoun after is is required to complete the definite predicate.

Without this pronoun, a proper noun as pred. would be indefinite: it would not identify or *define*, and hence would become an indefinite noun. Is Dóṁnall é could only mean, "He is a Daniel." *Cf.*, "a Daniel come to judgment." In such sentences as is Dóṁnall atá mar ainm air, Dóṁnall, *e.g.*, is used merely as a *name*: it does not identify the subject.

57. [In all statements, affirm. or neg., *the predicate follows the Copula.* In the following examples, and in similar apparent exceptions to this law, the pred. is usually represented by é (or iad) immediately after the Copula, as :—

	Copula.	*Proleptic Predicate.*	*Subject.*	*Real Predicate.*
(1)	"Is	é	ainm a bí air	'ná Séadna."
(2)	Is	é	fuil do bí ann	'ná madfa fiadain !
(3)	"Is	é	(an fuil is fada le[i]r an fíg)	go bfeicfidh fé tú."
(4)	Is	é	mo thuairim	go bfuil an ceart agat.
(5)	Is	é	mo bharamhail	gurab amhlaidh atá fé ar a mheabair.

The real predicate is thus placed at the end of the sentence (*a*) for effect, as (1) and (2) ; and (*b*) when the pred. part contains a verb, as (3), (4), and (5).

Note that in (4) and (5) the pron. é refers, not to the nouns tuairim, bharamhail, but to the clauses go bfuil..., gurab....]

Lesson 32.—(III.) **PAST TENSE.**

58. The form of the Copula in the Past Tense is **ba.** Ba usually aspirates the initial consonant of the following word (Ba Shaedeal...), and appears as b' before initial vowels. In affirmative sentences it is often preceded by do, if the following word begins with a vowel, as do b'é...

59. Is has, now, no special form in use for the future tense, the present tense form, with suitable context, being employed.

Lesson 33.—(IV.) **CONDITIONAL MOOD.**

60. The form of the Copula in the Condl. Mood is **bad,** which usually aspirates initial cons. and appears as b' before initial vowels or f.

[The Subjunctive Past of the Copula is also bad : Less. 93.]

61. The following is a **Summary** of the preceding forms of the Copula :—

Particles.	*Present.* Before vowels,	*Present.* cons.,	*Past.* vowels, or f	*Past.* cons.,	*Condl.* vowels, or f	*Condl.* cons.
		Is	(do) b'	ba (asp.)	(do) b'	bad (asp.)
an		an	ar(b)'	ar (,,)	ar(b)'	ar (,,)
ní	ní h-	ní	níor(b)'	níor (,,)	níor(b)'	níor (,,)
go	gur(ab)	gur	gur(b)'	gur (,,)	gur(b)' go mb'	gur (,,) go mbad (,,)
nach		nach	nár(b)'	nár (,,)	nár(b)' nach mb'	nár (,,) nach mbad (,,)

REVISION QUESTIONS. (F)

———(o)———

Revise Lessons 30 to 33.

---

1. When is the Copula used ?
2. What is meant by (*a*) Predicate, (*b*) Subject in an ıs sentence ? Give examples.
3. Give examples of (*a*) Identification, and (*b*) Classification sentences.
4. Give four examples of definite nouns.
5. What forms of the Copula are used in the (*a*) pres., (*b*) past, (*c*) condl?.

ATÁIM.

(*a*) TÁ an ċaile 'sa ḃoscа.
(*b*) Táim go maiṫ. Tá Dia láidir.

Lesson 34—(I.) PRESENT TENSE.

62. The Copula (is) classifies or identifies. We use it to tell, or ask, Who or What a person is ; What or Which a thing is ; also negatively in such sentences.

63. The Verb TÁ expresses (*a*) *position ;* also (*b*) *condition* (which is not necessarily transient or changeable). We use it to tell or ask Where or How a person or thing is ; also to tell Where or How a person or thing is not.

The historic form of tá is atá. The initial a is not prond. except in relative clauses, ...an leaḃar atá agat-sa.

64. **Dependent Forms.**

In the Present Tense, a special form of this Verb, viz., fuil, is used :—

(1) after the interrogs., An ? Naċ ? Ná ?
(2) „ neg. particles, Ní, Ċa (U.) ;
(3) „ conjs., go, naċ, ná, muna ;
(4) „ adverb, Cá ?
(5) „ relative governed by a prepn., as sin é an áit i n-a ḃfuil sé (i n-a here—"in which")
(6) „ compound relative, as Ċim a ḃfuil ann (a here—"all that").

This is called the *Dependent Form.* The student should carefully note when this is used, as other irregular verbs also have dependent forms for certain tenses and moods, used under similar conditions to the above. The form (tá in this lesson) used without, or *free* from the influence of, these particles is called the *Absolute Form.*

65. Pron. The -m- of 1 plu. is broad in C. and U.; viz. támuid. In the 3 plu., both the synthetic form of the verb and the nominative are still frequently used in M., as, táid siad, táid na fir annso.

Lesson 35. { (II.) IMPERATIVE MOOD. (III.) VERBAL NOUN.

66. The forms in the Imper. Mood are from the stem ḃí with pronominal endings -ımíṛ, etc., as in Less. 7. *Vide* § 14 for pron. of ḃíoḋ, etc.

67. Note that ḃeıċ occurs, in the nom. and accus. cases, without ḋo. The prepn. ḋo (prond. ȧ) should be used before ḃeıċ only when it governs the latter in the dat. *Vide* § 117.

Lesson 36. (IV.) PAST TENSE.

68. The Past Tense of ṫá, namely ḋo ḃí, is formed (like the examples of Lesson 1) from the Imperative Mood ḃí, by prefixing ḋo, with aspiration of the initial consonant.

69. Note that the endings for person and number (the synthetic forms) are as in Lesson 4. In the various tenses and moods, the pronominal endings of the irregular verbs are the same as those of the regular verbs.

70. In the Past Tense, also, there is a special, or Dependent Form (ṛȧıḃ) after particles, etc. *Vide* § 64. Má is followed by the Absolute Form: má ḃí, má ṫá.

71. Particles. The particles in the Past, and for all forms of this verb, are ȧn, ní, etc., as in the present tense, Less. 34. [Ro, as in Less. 2, forms part (viz., ṛȧ-) of ṛȧıḃ.]

72. Pron. The endings -mȧṛ and -ḃȧṛ are prond. in M. as if written -mȧıṛ, -ḃȧıṛ. Ṛȧıḃ is prond. ṛev in M., ṛoḃ and ṛȧḃȧ in C., and ṛó (ó with short sound of ó in ḷón) in U. In U., ní ṛȧḃ and ċȧ ṛȧḃ (—ní ṛȧıḃ) are in use.

Lesson 37. { (V.) PRESENT-HABITUAL TENSE (VI.) PAST-HABITUAL TENSE.

73. Note (1) that with a verbal noun, Ṫá is used to describe an action actually in progress (Ṫáım ȧʒ ḷéıġeȧṁ); (2) Ḃím, to describe habitual or repeated action, or state, in the present (Ḃím ȧʒ ḷéıġeȧṁ ʒȧċ ḷá, nuȧıṛ ḃím ȧṛ ṛcoıḷ); and (3) Ḋo ḃínn, to describe habitual or repeated action, or state, in the past (Ḋo ḃínn ȧʒ ımıṛṫ ʒȧċ ḷá, nuȧıṛ ḃíoṛ ım'ḷeȧnḃ).

This is the only verb which has separate forms to express the actual present, Ṫá, and the present-habitual, Ḃíonn.

Lesson 38. (VII.) FUTURE TENSE.

74. The 3rd sg. Future Tense of Tá is Déanfaidh. Unlike Tá and Do dhí, it has no special form after the particles (an ? ní, etc.)

An mbéarfaidh...? { Déanfaidh. / Ní déanfaidh.

75. Note, as in Lesson 15, that the Simple Future form follows a verb in the present tense, as deirim (go mbéadh...); and the **Secondary Future**, a verb in the past tense, as dubhairt (go mbeinn...).

76. Pron. In Munster, the é in all these forms is pronounced short, thus:—beadh, etc., and go mbeinn etc., and is sometimes so written; and déanfaidh is pronounced beg (slender g) but with -dh silent before pronouns, as déanfaidh fé, prond. be fé.

A medial -dh- (as déanfadh, etc.; dífhoirm, etc.) should not appear in the synthetic forms of any tense or mood of this verb.

Lesson 39.—(VIII.) CONDITIONAL MOOD.

77. This is the mood of the verb in the consequence or main clause of a sentence in which a condition is expressed (which is usually impossible or unlikely to be fulfilled). The condl. or subordinate clause is preceded by dá or muna. *Vide* § 43.

[The form in the dá clause of a sentence is Subjunctive Past (Less. 93). Th Subj. Past and Condl of this verb have the same form, viz., béadh. *Vide* § 214.]

78. Note that the Condl. Mood has the same form, including the pronominal endings, as that of the Secondary Future Tense but that the function is different.

79. Pron. *Vide* § 14 as to pron. of 3 sg. ending,—(e)adh. In M., the 2 sg. condl. is usually prond. beifá.

REVISION QUESTIONS. (G)

—(o)—

Revise Lessons 34 to 39.

---

1. State briefly, the distinction between the use of Is and Tá.
2. Give examples of Tá used to express (*a*) position, (*b*) condition.
3. When is the Dependent Form used.
4. Give examples of the Dependent Forms, present and past, of this verb.
5. What particles, etc., are used with this verb ?
6. Give the forms of the 1 sg. in the various tenses and moods of this verb.

Lesson 40.—**INDIRECT NARRATION** (or, **REPORTED SPEECH**).

Ꝑáꝺꞃuiꝫ: "ꝺ Ṡ., ꝛáim ꝺꝫ éiꞃꝛeꝺċꝛ leꝺꝛ. Ƀuꝺilꝼeꝺ ꝛ̇ú. Suiꝺ"
Ꝺeiꞃ Ꝑ. le S. ꝫo[a] ƀꞃuil[b] ꞃé ꝺꝫ é. leiꞃ.[d] Ꝫo mƀuꝺilꝼiꝺ ꞃé[d] é. Suiꝺe.[c]
Ꝺuƀꝺiꞃꝛ Ꝑ. le S. ꝫo ꞃꝺiƀ[e] ꞃé ꝺꝫ é. leiꞃ. Ꝫo mƀuꝺilꝼeꝺ[e] ꞃé é. Suiꝺe.

80. The dependent clauses of reported speech (§ **6**) usually follow verbs or clauses of *saying, thinking,* and so on, as Ꝺuƀꝺiꞃꝛ ꞃé . . , meꝺꞃꝺim . . , iꞃ é mo ꝛ̇uꝺiꞃim . . . , ƀꝺ ꝺ̇óiꝫ leiꞃ . . . , etc. Note that :—

(*a*) Such dependent clauses are introduced by the *conjunctions,* **ꝫo. ꞃá,** or **ꞃꝺċ;** or, **ꝫuꞃ, ꞃáꞃ,** as required.

(*b*) When the verb has a *dependent form* (§ **64**), such form is used after these conjunctions.

(*c*) The *imperative mood* in direct speech becomes the *verbal noun* in indirect (or, reported) speech. *Vide* § **20.**

(*d*) Change of *person,* etc., may be necessary when direct speech is transposed to indirect speech (or narration).

SEQUENCE OF TENSES.

(*e*) When the verb in the main clause is in the *past tense,* the following changes occur:

Direct Speech.		**Indirect Speech.**
1. *Present tense,* as "ꝛá . . ."	changes to	*Past tense,* as, (. . ꝫo) ꞃꝺiƀ . .
2. *Future tense,* as "ƀuꝺilꝼiꝺ . . ."	„	*Secondary Future* (§ **30**) as, (. . ꝫo m)ƀuꝺilꝼeꝺ . .
[3. *Pres. Subj.,* as "(. . ꝫo ꝺ)ꝛéiꝫeꝺ . ."	„	*Secondary Pres. Subj.* (§ **210**) as (. . ꝫo ꝺ)ꝛéiꝫinn . . .]

Lesson 41.—**QUESTION AND ANSWER.**

81. As to the form of sentence to be used in answering questions, note that :—

(*a*) The particle **Ꝺn** (neg. Ꝺꝺċ) begins every question, except those with the Interrogatives, Cá, Cꝺ, Cꝺonnuꞃ, Cꝺꝛ̇ꝺin, Cꝺꝺ, etc. In the past tense, and condl. of ꝺS, the interrogative particle is **Ꝺꞃ** (from ꝺn and ꞃo) : negative, **ꞃáꞃ.**

(*b*) The word which follows **Ꝺn** (or **ꞃꝺċ, Ꝺꞃ,** or **ꞃáꞃ**), in the question is (1) the first word of the answer; or, as the sense requires, (2) follows Ꝺo, or Ꝺí, or ꝺS in the answer.

(*c*) The verb used in the question is repeated in the reply.

OTHER IRREGULAR VERBS.

Lesson 42.—**(I.) PAST TENSE.**

82. The irregular Verbs of the Past Tense (*3 sg.*) are :—

(*a*) Ꞃuꝫ, ꝛ̇uꝫ, ꞃuꝺiꞃ, ꝛ̇áiniꝫ;

(*b*) **Ꝺo-ċuꝺiꝺ, ꝺo-ċonnꝺic, ꝺo-ċuꝺlꝺiꝺ, ꝺo-ꞃinne, ꝺꝺuƀꝺiꞃꝛ.**

Pron. The **prefixes, ꝺo-, ꝺ** (printed in heavy-faced type in *b*) have long been an integral part of these verbs. When commencing sentences, these prefixes are frequently omitted colloquially, but in relative clauses they are pronounced **ꝺ,** as . . . . ꝺn ꞃeꝺꞃ ꝺ ċonnꝺic é. The forms of the irregular verbs are explained at length at pp. 182-193.

83. Note that the **synthetic forms** of these verbs have the usual terminations for person, viz., **-ar, -ir, —; -mar, -ḃar, -dar.** (*i.e.*, ruʒar, ruʒair, etc., as in § 8). In Munster the following older forms of 1 sg., viz., ṫánaʒ, do-ċonnac, adubart and do-ċuala are more frequently used than the terminations in -ar.

84. Particles. Historically, the particles, etc., which, when necessary, accompany the irregular verbs given in this lesson, *i.e.*, in the past tense, are:— an, ní, ʒo, etc., not ar, níor, ʒur, etc. Colloquially, these latter particles (*i.e.*, combinations with ro) are, however, frequently found with many of these verbs. *E.g.*, (*a*) ar, níor, ʒur, etc. are, in C. and U., used with dubairt (as ar ḋubairt ...?), and in M., before -ċuaiḋ (as, ar ċuaiḋ ...?); (*b*) often, in most districts, before ruʒ, ṫuʒ, ṫáiniʒ, ċualaiḋ; but nowhere before fuair, faca.

In the Pres.-Hab., Past-Hab., Fut., and Condl., the particles used are an, ní, ʒo, etc.

85. [The particles combined with ro are used

(*a*) in the past indicative, including the autonomous form (§ 216), of regular verbs (níor ḃuail. níor ḃuaileaḋ.);

(*b*) in the present subjunctive neg. of all verbs (nár ṫuʒair) *Vide* § 208;

(*c*) With the copula: frequently, viz., with ʒo in the pres., as ʒur(ab); in interrog., neg., and dependent clauses or sentences in past and condl. *vide* § 61; and in the pres. subj.]

Lesson 43.—(II.) PAST TENSE—*continued.*

86. Do-ċuaiḋ, do-ċonnaic, and do-rinne have Dependent Forms, (viz., deaċaiḋ, faca, and dearna respectively), after the particles ní, an, etc. *Vide* Dependent Forms, § 64.

87. Pron. In the following lists of *colloquial variants*, 3 sg., ní (or níor) is used as an instance of the particles, etc., which are followed by the Dependent Form of the verb.

M.	C.	U.
ní dubairt	níor (ḋ)ubairt	níor (ḋ)ubairt
		rinn(e)
ḋéin (ḋein), rinn(e)	rinne	ċa dtearn
níor ḋéin, ní ,,	ní ḋearna(iḋ)	ní ṫearn
		ṫanaic
ċonnaic	ṫanaic, ċonnaic	ċan ḟaca(iḋ)
ní ḟeaca(iḋ)	ní ḟaca(iḋ)	ní ḟaca(iḋ)
ċuaiḋ	ċuaiḋ (fuaiḋ)	ċuaiḋ (fuaiḋ)
níor ċuaiḋ ní(or) ḋeaʒaiḋ	ní ḋeaċaiḋ	ċa dteaċaiḋ ní ṫeaċaiḋ
ṫáiniʒ	ṫáinic	ṫainic

Lesson 44.—(III.) PRESENT-HABITUAL TENSE.

88. Many of the irregular verbs are inflected regularly for this tense. The **synthetic forms** end in **-ım, -ır, —; -ımíɒ, —,** and **-ıɒ,** as in the regular verbs; *Vide* § 35.

89. Pron.

M.	C.	U.
tuʒann, ḃeırɛann	ḃeırɛann	ḃeır(ɛann)
ʒeıḃɛann, ɟaʒann	ʒeıḃɛann	ʒeıḃ(ɛann)
ní ɟ́aʒann	ní ɟ́áʒann	ní ɟ́áʒann
ɒéınɛann	ʒ́ní(onn), ɒíonann	ʒ́ní(onn)
ní ɒ́éınɛann	ní ɒ́éanann, ní ɒ́íonann	ní ɒ́ɛanann
		ní ṫɛanann
cloırɛann	cluınɛann	cluınɛann
ċíonn	ɟeıcɛann, ċíonn	'tċí
taʒann, tıʒɛann	tıʒɛann, tıʒ	tıʒ(ɛann)

(There are similar variants in the Past-Hab. forms, with ending -ɒ́.)

Lesson 45. (IV.)—PAST-HABITUAL TENSE.

90. The endings in the Past-Hab. are as for the regular verbs: *Vide* § 40 viz., analytic forms in -ɒ́, and **synthetic forms** -(ɑ)ınn, ṫ(e)ɑ́, —; -(ɑ)ımír, —, -(ɑ)ıɒír.

91. Pron. The colloquial variants are as in the preceding lesson, with ending -ɒ́ instead of -nn, viz., ṫuʒaɒ́, etc.

[This is also the form of the verb in the Subj. Past (Less. 93) as, "Ɒá ɒtaʒaɒ́ an ɟranncaċ anall tar ċalaɒ́..., ɒo ḃéaɒ́..."]

Lesson 46.—(V.) FUTURE TENSE.

92. The **synthetic forms** have the usual terminations of this tense, viz.:-(e)ɑɒ, -(ɑ)ır, —, -(ɑ)ımíɒ, —, -(ɑ)ıɒ. Verbs with -ɟ- or -óċ- in 3 sg., have. respectively, -ɟ- or -óċ- before these endings. After verbs of the past tense, there is a **Secondary Future** form, as in § 30.

93. Pron.

M.	C.	U.
taḃarɟaıɒ́, ḃéarɟaıɒ́	ḃéarɟaıɒ́	ḃéarɟaıɒ́, ḃeırɟıɒ́
ní ṫaḃarɟaıɒ́	ní ṫıuḃraıɒ́	ní ṫaḃaırɟıɒ́
ní ɟ́aıʒıɒ́*	ní ɟ́uıʒıɒ́*	ní ɟ́uıʒıɒ́*
cloırɟıɒ́	cluınɟıɒ́	cluınɟıɒ́
ċíɟıɒ́	ɟeıcɟıɒ́	'tċíɟıɒ́

(There are similar variants in the Condl. forms, with ending -aɒ́.)

Lesson 47.—(VI.) CONDITIONAL MOOD.

94. The synthetic forms have the usual terminations of this mood, viz.: -(ⲁ)ⲓⲛⲛ, -(e)ⲁ́, —; -(ⲁ)ⲓⲙⲓ́ⲣ, —, -(ⲁ)ⲓⲇⲓ́ⲣ, *Vide* § 45. Verbs with -ⲣ- or -óċ-, in 3 sg. have, respectively, -ⲣ-, or-óċ- before these endings. Note the following 2 sg. forms ⲇⲟ-ϧⲉⲟ́ⲃⲧⲁ́, ⲛⲓ́ ⲣ̀ⲙⲓϧⲧⲉⲁ́, ⲣⲁϧⲧⲁ́ (ⲣⲁċⲧⲁ́), and ⲛⲓ́ ⲧⲓⲙⲃⲣⲧⲁ́

95. Pron. In M., the ending of the 2 sg. Condl. of *all verbs*, reg. and irreg., is prond. -ⲣⲁ́. Other colloquial variants are as given in preceding lesson, but with condl. instead of future endings (-ⲁⲇ, 3 sg. condl.; -ⲓⲇ, 3 sg. fut.)

Lessons 48, 49.—(VII.) SUMMARY.

96. In these lessons is given a summary of the forms of the preceding six lessons on these irregular verbs, 1 sg.

Note that the verbs (ⲇⲟ-)ⲃⲉⲓⲣⲓⲙ, (ⲇⲟ-)ϧⲉⲓⲃⲓⲙ, (ⲇⲟ-)ċⲓ́ⲙ, (ⲁ)ⲇⲉⲓⲣⲓⲙ have **Dependent Forms** in the Pres.-Hab., Past.-Hab., Fut., and Condl. In the Pres.-Hab. and Fut., the prefixes (*i.e.* ⲇⲟ- or ⲁ in brackets) are not pronounced, and need not be written, except when the verb occurs in a relative clause, as ...ⲁⲛ ⲣⲙⲇ ⲇⲟ-ϧⲉⲓⲃⲓⲙ ⲙⲁⲓⲇ. In such clauses, ⲇⲟ is pronounced ⲁ.

Lesson 50.—(VIII.) VERBAL NOUN AND IMPERATIVE MOOD.

97. Compare with Lessons 9 and 10 on the verbal noun. The Imperative is formed regularly, as in Less. 7, except ⲧⲁⲣ and ⲧⲁⲃⲁⲓⲣ. The 1 sg., 3 sg., and 1 plu., 2 plu., 3 plu. of ⲧⲁⲣ are formed from ⲧⲁϩ- (*e.g.*, ⲧⲁϩⲁⲓⲙⲓ́ⲣ. The corresponding forms of ⲧⲁⲃⲁⲓⲣ are from ⲧⲙϩ (*e.g.*, ⲧⲙϩⲁⲓⲙⲓ́ⲣ).

REVISION QUESTIONS. (H)

———(o)———

Revise Lessons 42 to 50.

———————

1. Give, with examples, the irregular verbs which have Dependent Forms in the Past Tense.

2. (*a*) Name four verbs which have Dependent Forms in the other tenses.

(*b*) Give the stems from which are derived the Absolute and Dependent Forms in respect of each of these four verbs.

3. What is the general rule as to the pronominal endings of the irregular verbs in all tenses and moods?

---

*Often written ⲃ̀ⲣ- in accordance with the v (M.) or w (C., U.) pron. of the initial syll. *Cf.*, ⲙⲁⲓⲙ, and ⲛⲓ́ ⲣ̀ⲙⲁⲓⲣ: prond. ϧⲙⲁⲓⲙ, ⲛⲓ́ ⲃⲙⲁⲓⲣ.

98. In the various tenses and moods, the *pronominal* (or *personal*) *endings* are the same in the irregular as in the regular verbs. *E.g.*,

ƀuaıl-ım, ƀeır-**ım**; ƀuaıl-eaɾ, ɾuʒ-**aɾ**.

99. Verbal Stems. Some of the verbal stems in the tense and mood inflexion of the irregular verbs are of different formation from the corresponding verbal stems in the great bulk of verbs in the language. (*E.g.*, ɾaʒ-, *irreg.*; ƀúnɾ-, *reg.*) In this sense only can the former class of verbs be called irregular. [A = Absolute Form; D = Dep. Form.]

Verb	*Verbal Stem in*			
	Imper.	*Past*	*Present-* and *Past-Hab.* (asp.)	*Future,* and *Condl.* (asp.)
1. ƀeırım	ƀeır-	ɾuʒ-	ƀeır-	ƀéaɾɾ-
2. ƀeırım	tuʒ- (taƀaır 2 s.)	ṫuʒ-	A. {ƀeır- / tuʒ- (M.) D. tuʒ-	{ƀéaɾɾ- / taƀaɾɾ-(M.) {tıuƀɾ- / taƀaɾɾ-(M.)
3. ƀeırım	aƀɾ- (aƀaır 2 s.)	ƀuƀɾ- (ƀuƀaırt 3s.)	A. {ƀeır- / D. aƀɾ-	{ƀéaɾɾ- / aƀɾóċ-
4. ʒaƀaım	ʒaƀ-	ʒ̇aƀ-	ʒaƀ-	ʒeóƀ-
5. ʒ̇eıƀım	ɾaʒ̇-	ɾuaır-	A. ʒ̇eıƀ- D. ɾaʒ̇-	ʒ̇eóƀ- ɾuıʒ̇-
6. ʒ̇ním	ƀéın-	A. {ɾınn- / ƀéın-(M.) D. {ƀeaɾn- / ƀéın- (M.)	{ʒ̇ní- / ƀéın- ƀéın-	ƀéanɾ-
7. cloısım	cloıɾ-	ċuaɾ-	cloıɾ- (cluın-)	cloıɾɾ- (cluınɾ-)
8. ċím	ɾeıc-	A. ċonnac- (ċonnaıc, 3s) D. ɾac-	ċí- ɾeıc-	ċíɾ- ɾeıcɾ-
9. téıʒ̇ım	téıʒ̇-	A. ċu- D. ƀeaċ-, ċu-	téıʒ̇-	ɾaʒ̇- (ɾaċ-)
10. tıʒım	taʒ- (taɾ, 2 s.)	ṫán(aʒ)- (táınıʒ 3 s.)	taʒ- (tıʒ-)	tıocɾ-
11. atáım	bí-	A. ƀí- D. ɾaƀ- (ɾaıƀ 3 s.)	bí-	bé- (be-) *Pres.*: A. tá-; D. ɾuıl-

12. COPULA. (*vide* § **61**) *Pres.*, ıs; *Past*, ƀa; *Condl.*, ƀaƀ. [íoɾaınn, etc.
13. ıṫım. This verb is irregular only in *fut.* and *condl.*, as íoɾaƀ, etc.;

100. **DEFECTIVE VERBS.**

1. ɾéaƀaım ('I can') has no *imper.* 2. ṫárla ('happened'), and 3. ɾáınıʒ (past tense of ɾıʒ̇ım, *obs.*, = 'I reach'). are now frequently used, impersonally, in all tenses and moods, except *imper.*; as ṫáɾlóċaƀ, má ɾáınıʒ̇eann, etc. 4. ɾeaƀaɾ (*1 s.*, 'I know,' 'I knew') has the inflexions of the *past tense*, and is used only negatively and interrogatively. 5. aɾ [aɾsa, aɾs] ('says', 'said') is used only when the exact words of the speaker are quoted.

SECOND PART.

THE NOUN.

101. A **Noun** is a name (Lat., *nomen*; Ir. ainm).

It may be the name of:

(1) a person or place, *i.e.*, a Proper Noun (Tadhg, Éire).

(2) (*a*) a class, *common* to a number of persons or things, *i.e.*, a Common Noun (fear, cú)

(*b*) an action, or state, *i.e.*, a Verbal Noun (bualadh, rúbadh, beith)

(*c*) a quality or feeling (considered as taken *apart from* the object which possesses it: Lat., *abs* from, *tractus* drawn) *i.e.*, an Abstract Noun (gile, fearg)

(*d*) a number of objects considered as a unit, *i.e.*, a Collective Noun (droighean, luchd).

Lesson 51.—GENDER.

102. In Modern Irish, all nouns, even the names of things without life, are either masculine or feminine. We may infer the following general rules as to the **gender** of Irish nouns:—

MASCULINE.	FEMININE.
1. Nouns denoting the male sex are of the masculine gender. This will include such nouns as dochtúir, showing names of occupations followed by men.	1. Nouns denoting female sex are feminine. This will include such nouns as banaltra, showing names of occupations followed by women.

As regards other nouns:—

2. Nearly all nouns ending in a broad consonant are masculine.	2. But nouns ending in -óg are feminine.
3. Diminutives ending in -ín are of the same gender as the noun from which they are derived.	3. Except masculine nouns in -ín, nearly all nouns ending in a slender consonant are feminine.
	4. Names of most countries, and of rivers, are feminine.

[It may also be noted that abstract nouns in -acht (derived from other nouns, or from adjs.), and abstract nouns formed from the gen. sing. fem. of adjs., are feminine.]

DECLENSIONS.

——(o)——

Lesson 52.—**GENITIVE CASE, SINGULAR. FIRST DECLENSION.**

(ıſ) ʒaſſún é ſın.
Sın é ceann an ġaſſúın.

103. Case is the relation which a noun or pronoun bears to other words in the sentence: its relation, *e.g.*, to verbs or to other nouns.

In the above (and similarly in other instances) the position of the noun, ceann—being before the noun ʒaſſúın—and its relation thereto, caused the latter noun to be in the **Genitive Case.** The noun ʒaſſún (nominative case in the first sentence, and genitive, ġaſſúın, in the second) changed its appearance slightly to show its change of case. English nouns, also, sometimes change their endings to denote the possessive case (' genitive case ' is the more correct term). Compare, *e.g.*,.....the boy's head. In Irish any noun may be in the genitive case; and the noun in the genitive (ġaſſúın) is said to be governed by the preceding noun (ceann).

104. Notice that ı has been inserted before the final consonant (showing that this con. has been attenuated, or made slender) to form the genitive case of the nouns in this lesson. All Irish nouns, do not, however, form the genitive by attenuation, and it is convenient, in studying Irish, to classify nouns according to the manner in which they form the genitive singular. These classes (there are usually five recognized) are called **Declensions.** The particluar class of nouns with which we are concerned in this lesson are of the First Declension.

By " Declension " is meant a summary of all the inflexions of a noun, *i.e.*, of the changes in form which a noun undergoes is respect of number and case.

105. First Declension nouns (ʒaſſún, etc.) are (*a*) all *masculine*; and (*b*) in the nom. case sing., they end in a *broad consonant.* In the genitive case, note the change in form, viz., (*c*) ı before the final consonant, and, where the initial letter of the noun (in the genitive case) is an aspirable consonant, it is aspirated after the article, an (...ceann an ċaſúıſ). Note, also, that ʇ- is not prefixed to the genitive case of a masculine noun whose initial letter is a vowel (...lár an uſláıſ), but is prefixed to the genitive of a masculine noun whose initial letter is ſ (...ɔſom an ʇ-ſuıɔ́ċáın). The initial aspirable con. of a proper noun in the gen case is aspirated, as ...leaḃaſ ġeaġáın. You will observe that in such genitive phrases as the above, *the article is used only once,* usually before the last noun.

106. Vowel Changes. The change in form for the gen. sometimes involves a change in the vowel or vowels preceding the final consonant.

In the 1st decl., the following changes may occur :—

	Nom. Sing.	*Gen. Sing.*
	-eɑ- (as ceɑnn)	-ı- (as cınn)
	-éɑ-, or -eu- (as béɑl)	-éı- (as béıl)
	-ıɑ- (as ıɑrc) generally	-éı- (as éırc)
	-o- (as cnoc)	-uı- (as cnuıc)
	-ío- (as ríol)	-í- (as ríl)
In words of more than one syll.	-ɑċ. (as bɑcɑċ)	-ɑıġ. (as bɑcɑıġ)
	-eɑċ. (as coıleɑċ)	-ıġ. (as coılıġ)

Lesson 53.—GENITIVE CASE, SINGULAR. SECOND DECLENSION.

...ɗá ċeɑnn nɑ cɑılce rın.

107. The nouns dealt with in this lesson (cɑılc, etc.) form the genitive case in a different manner from that of the nouns in the last less. Consequently, the nouns cɑılc, etc., belong to another declension. Notice (*a*) that they are *feminine nouns ending in a consonant ;* (*b*) that they form the genitive by adding e ; (*c*) that the form of the article before the genitive is nɑ, which form does not aspirate the initial consonant of the noun, but prefixes h- to the gen. sing. of fem. nouns whose initial letter is a vowel (...bɑrr nɑ h-orɗóıġe).

[In orɗóıġe, etc., the ı shows that the consonant ġ has a slender sound, resulting from the addition of e.]

108. Vowel Changes. These may occur as in the 1st decl., viz., éɑ to éı, etc.; but nominatives of more than one syll. in -eɑċ give gens. in -ıġe (cɑılleɑċ, cɑıllıġe), and those in -ɑċ give gens. in -ɑıġe.

Lesson 54.—GENITIVE CASE, SINGULAR. THIRD DECLENSION.

...mɑc ꝼeırmeórɑ mıre.

109. Note that the majority of the nouns in this lesson (ꝼeırmeóır, etc.) are (*a*) personal nouns ending in a slender consonant, and masculine ; and (*b*) that they form the genitive by adding ɑ.

[As the addition of ɑ makes the consonant broad, the vowel ı, a sign that the consonant is slender in buɑċɑıll, etc., must be omitted in the genitive, as buɑċɑllɑ, ġɑḃálɑ, etc.]

The 3rd decl. includes the following nouns :—

(1) Personal nouns in -óır, -úır, -éır (masc.)
(2) Nouns in -ċt (Derived nouns in -ɑċt, fem.)
(3) Most monosyllabic nouns in -ċ, -ṫ, -ġ.
(4) Verbal nouns in -áıl, ɑċt, -ɑṁɑın(t). Excepting these latter, the gen. sing. of verbal nouns has, generally, the same form as that of the verbal adj. (Less. 11)

110. In all declensions, the form of the art. in the gen. sing. is ⲁⲛ (aspg.) before masc. nouns, and ⲛⲁ before feminine nouns.

111. Vowel Changes. These are the reverse of those in the 1st and 2nd decls. [In the latter decls. the attenuation of the final con. makes the preceding vowel sound *slender*, and hence -ⲉⲁ- to -ⲓ-, etc.; in the 3rd decl. the broadening of the final con. makes the preceding vowel broad, and hence -ⲉⲓ- to -ⲉⲁ-, etc.]

Nom. Sing.	*Gen. Sing.*
-ⲓ-, or -ⲓⲟ- (as ⲣⲓⲧ̇, ⲥⲓⲟⲧ̇)	-ⲉⲁ- (as ⲣⲉⲁⲧ̇ⲁ, ⲥⲉⲁⲧ̇ⲁ)
-ⲉⲓ- (as ⲣⲉⲓⲛⲙ)	-ⲉⲁ- (as ⲣⲉⲁⲛⲙⲁ)
-ⲙ-, or -ⲙⲓ- (as ⲙⲥ̇ⲧ, ⲫⲙⲓⲗ)	-ⲟ- (as ⲟⲥ̇ⲧⲁ, ⲫⲟⲗⲁ)

Lesson 55.—GENITIVE CASE, SINGULAR. FOURTH DECLENSION.

...ⲃⲉⲁⲛ ⲁⲛ ⲣ̇ⲓ̀ⲟⲃⲁⲓⲣⲉ.

112. Observe (*a*) that 4th decl. nouns are nearly all masculine; (*b*) that they end in a vowel or ⲓ́ⲛ; and (*c*) that there is no change in the end of the word to denote the genitive case. There is the usual aspiration after ⲁⲛ (...ⲃⲁⲣⲣ ⲁⲛ ⲃ̇ⲟⲣⲥⲁ).

Some feminine nouns belong to this declension. [These latter are chiefly nouns derived from the gen. sing. fem. of adjectives, as ϩⲓⲗⲉ, ⲁ́ⲓⲗⲛⲉ.]

[When -ⲓ́ⲛ—ⲃⲉⲁϩ in a diminutive, the diminutive form is rarely used in the gen. sing. Thus, ⲣⲥⲓⲁⲓⲛⲓ́ⲛ (nom.), but Ϩⲓⲛ ⲓ̀ ⲥⲟⲣ ⲛⲁ ⲣⲥⲓⲛⲉ ⲃⲓϩⲉ.]

Lesson 56.—GENITIVE CASE, SINGULAR. FIFTH DECLENSION.

...ⲥⲗⲁⲛⲛ ⲙⲟ ⲥ̇ⲟⲙ̇ⲙⲣⲣⲁⲛ.

113. Note (*a*) that the majority of 5th decl. nouns are feminine; (*b*) that they usually end in a vowel, or in -ⲓⲣ or -ⲓⲗ; and (*c*) that they form the genitive by adding -ⲛ,-ⲛⲛ,-ⲟ, or -ⲥ̇ (all broad) to the nominative.

Lesson 57.—GENITIVE GOVERNED BY VERBAL NOUN.

Ⲧⲁ́ⲓⲙ ⲁϩ ⲣⲧⲏⲁⲥⲁⲟ̇ ⲁⲛ ⲣ̇ⲁ́ⲓⲣⲉ́ⲓⲣ ⲣⲉⲟ.

114. The words ⲣⲧⲏⲁⲥⲁⲟ̇, etc., in such sentences as the above are nouns in Irish, and, consequently, they govern a following noun in the genitive case.

Compare { .....ⲗⲁ́ⲣ ⲛⲁ ⲫⲙⲓⲛⲛⲉⲟ́ⲓϩⲉ.
.....ⲟⲙ̀ⲛⲁⲟ̇ ⲛⲁ ⲫⲙⲓⲛⲛⲉⲟ́ⲓϩⲉ.

115. The genitive form of the noun follows ⲥ̇ⲙⲛ (—ⲟⲟ-ⲥ̇ⲙⲙ), ⲧⲓⲙⲥ̇ⲉⲁⲗⲗ, ⲥⲟⲓⲣ, ⲧⲣⲁⲣⲛⲁ, ⲟⲁ́ⲗⲁ, ⲫⲁⲛ (—" along "). Prepositional phrases such as ⲁⲣ ⲧⲓ́, ⲧⲁⲣ ⲉ́ⲓⲣ, ⲁⲣ ⲣⲟⲛ, ⲓ ⲛ-ⲁⲓⲥⲉ, ⲓ ⲛⲟⲓⲁⲓⲟ̇, are followed by the genitive, because the words ⲉ́ⲓⲣ, ⲟⲓⲁⲓⲟ̇, etc., in such phrases as these, are *nouns*.

Strac an páipéar so.

116. The **Accusative** is the case of a noun or pronoun governed by a transitive verb. In the above sentence, páipéar is acc. case governed by the transitive verb strac. In Modern Irish the accusative and nominative cases of a noun have the same form.

The preps. idir (in the sing., when it does not mean 'including'), gan, seac(ar), and mar (when it means 'like') govern a following noun or pronoun in the accusative case.

117. [**Verbal Nouns.** It is important that the student regard these as *nouns* in every sense, in Irish. Many of them are inflected for number and case. Note the different cases of the verbal nouns in the following :—

I.	Bad ṁait liom siubal (1) ...	(1) subject *nom.* to Bad.
	Is é teact (2) an t-ṡeagail é ...	(2) predicate ,, ,, Is.
	Ráinig leis beit (3) ann ...	(3) *nom.* to Ráinig.
	Is mait leis beit (4) ag cainnt ...	(4) subj. *nom.* to Is.
II.	Ṫug sé ana bualad (5) dó ...	(5) *acc.* govd. by Ṫug.
	Tá sé gan beit (6) ar fogṅaṁ ...	(6) ,, ,, prepn. gan.
	Tá sé idir beit (7) eatorṫa ...	(7) ,, ,, ,, idir.
III.	Ṫáinig an luct leanaṁna (8) suas leis	(8) *gen.* govd. by luct.
	Ċun beit (9) ag magad fúm-sa ṫáinig sé	(9) ,, ,, Ċun.
	"Ag tuilleaṁ suda i n-ionad beit (10) scurṫa dioṁaoin" ...	(10) ,, ,, ionad.
IV.	Dubairt sé liom focal do ... scrioḃad (11)	(11) *dat.* govd. by do.
	Tá focal agam le rád (12) leat ...	(12) ,, ,, le.
	Tá Tadg ag siubal (13) ...	(13) ,, ,, ag.
	Tá sé le beit (14) ann	(14) ,, ,, le.
	Bad ṁait leis airgead do beit (15) aige	(15) ,, ,, do.

It is the function of the different *prepositions* (do, le, ag, ar, fé, etc.) to point out the varying relations which a verbal (or other) noun, govd. by a prepn., bears to the preceding noun or pronoun.

Note from above examples that the prepn. do (or its colloquial form, a) must not be used before beit when the latter is

(*a*) nom. case (3), (4) ;
(*b*) acc. govd. by a prepn. (6), (7), or by a verb ;
(*c*) gen. govd. by a prepn. (9), or by a noun (10), or
(*d*) dat. govd. by any prepn. other than do (14).]

Lesson 58.—GENITIVE CASE, SINGULAR. SUMMARY.

118. This lesson gives, for revision purposes, a summary of the gen. case, sing., five declensions. (There are a few nouns whose genitives are irregular. Note instances as they occur in Reader).

REVISION QUESTIONS. (I)

———(o)———

Revise Lessons 51 to 58.

---

1. Give examples of the classes into which nouns may be divided.
2. State the few chief rules for determining the gender of Irish nouns.
3. What is meant by the Case of a noun ?
4. Give examples of nouns in the Genitive Case.
5. How is the gen. case sing. formed from the nom. sing. in the 1st, 2nd, 3rd, 4th, 5th decls.?
6. Give examples of the changes which nouns may undergo initially in the gen. sing.
7. State a general rule which would help one to determine the decl. of a noun in the nom. sing.
8. Give examples of nouns in the Accusative Case.
9. What is the case of a noun govd. by a verbal noun ? Give examples.

Lesson 59.—PLURAL NUMBER, NOMINATIVE CASE.

...na caſúiṛ.

119. Number indicates whether we are speaking of one object or more. When a noun indicates one object it is in the **singular number** ; when it indicates more than one, (except nouns preceded by ḋá, 'two,' as in Less. 61) **it is in the plural number.**

120. Note the *three chief ways in which Irish nouns form their plurals* :—

(*a*) In the first declension, by *attenuating* the final consonant (caſúṛ, caſúiṛ), which latter is the same form as in the genitive singular.

(*b*) In other declensions (except the fifth), by adding **a** to nouns ending in a broad consonant (láṁ, láṁa ; uċt, oċta), and **í** to nouns ending in a slender consonant or in a vowel (buaċaillí, cṛúiſcíní ; cáṛtaí), (exception: ſúil, ſúile, etc., in second declension).

The plural ending -í is sometimes written -iḋe. (*e.g.*, cailíní or cailíniḋe). Nouns ending in -iḋe in nom. sing. form the plu. in -iḋṫe (céiliḋe, céiliḋṫe).

(*c*) In the fifth declension, compare the forms of the gen. sing. and nom. plu., as :—

Gen. Sing.		*Nom. Plu.*
Most nouns in -ċ (as caṫaoiṛeaċ)	end in	-ċa (as caṫaoiṛeaċa).
„ „ -nn (as uilleann)	„	-nna (as uilleanna).
„ „ -n (as coṁuṛṛan)	„	-in (as coṁuṛṛain).
„ „ -n (as ionʒan)	or „	-ne (as inʒne).
„ „ -ḋ (as caṛaḋ)	„	-ḋe (as cáiṛḋe).

(There are some irregular plurals. Note instances as they occur).

Lesson 60.—PLURAL NUMBER, GENITIVE CASE.

...leabair na ngarrún.

121. We may infer the following general rules for the genitive plural :—

(*a*) If the nom. sing. ends in a broad con. (garrún, orbóg), the gen. plu. has the same form as the nom. sing.

(*b*) If the nom. sing. ends in a slender con. (buachaill), or in a vowel (cárta),

the gen. plu. has the same form as the nom. plu., but,

(*c*) In the 5th decl.,

the gen. plu. has the same form as the gen. sing.

122. The form of the article is **na**, (*a*) after which the initial consonant of the following noun is eclipsed, if it is an eclipsable consonant (.....cainnt na mbuachaillí), and (*b*) n- appears before an initial vowel (...ingne na n-orbóg).

Lesson 61.—DUAL NUMBER.

...dá fuinneóig.

123. Irish nouns have three numbers :—the singular (cárta, fuinneóg); the plural (cártaí, fuinneóga); and the **dual** when the noun is preceded by dá (dá cárta, dá cárta déag, dá fuinneóig). Dá aspirates an initial aspirable consonant (dá cárta).

124. Feminine nouns ending in a broad consonant (cor, fuinneóg) have this consonant attenuated in the dual number (dá coir, dá fuinneóig). Note these examples, 5th decl.:—dá dearnain, dá uillinn déag. The ending of the noun has the same form in the dual number and in the dative sing. (ó'n bfuinneóig, dá fuinneóig): *vide* next lesson.

Lesson 62.—DATIVE CASE (I.) SINGULAR NUMBER.

...ó'n bfuinneóig.

125. In Irish, the case of a noun which follows a *preposition* is (except the few prepns., cun, gan, etc., in Less. 57) the prepositional, or **Dative Case.**

126. (*a*) Feminine nouns ending in a broad consonant (orbóg) have this consonant attenuated in the dative case (...fé'n orbóig). Otherwise, there is, except in the 5th decl., no change in the ending of the noun in the dative. In the 5th decl., the dative sing. is formed by attenuating the ending -n, -nn, or -o of the gen. sing. (...ag mo comhairle) ; but 5th decl. nouns with nom. sing. in -il, -ir, or -in suffer no change (terminally) in the dat. sing. (...ar an maighil).

Attenuation of a final broad con. may produce *vowel changes* as in § 106. *E.g.*, nom. -la-, or -éa-, as glan, préamh ; dat. sing. -éi-, as gléin, préimh.

127. Note (*b*) that nouns whose initial letter is an eclipsable consonant (c, g, t, d, p, b, f) suffer **eclipsis** of this consonant after any of the following prepositions + an, viz., ar, ag, ó, ar, leir, tar (tair), fé (faoi, or fa), roimh, um, thré (as, ...ar an gcárta). In U., aspn. is the rule in such cases. The preposition i, without the article, eclipses (... i mbothca).

Lesson 63.—DATIVE CASE (II.) SINGULAR NUMBER.

...ó ṗuinneóiȝ.

128. In this lesson, is shown **aspiration** of the initial consonant after the prepositions, tré, ó, ar, de, do, fé, roimh, um and tar, without the article (...tré ṫóirse), and also after do'n* (do an) and de'n.* Ar denoting state or condition. as ar buile, ar feaċṁán, does not aspirate.

[In Old Ir., some prepns. + article occuring in a sentence (*a*) conveying an idea of motion towards governed in the acc., with eclipsis; but (*b*) govd. in the dat., with aspn., when denoting rest. This rule would be represented in Modern Irish as follows :—

(*a*) Do ċuir sé an peann isteach in san mbosca.

(*b*) Tá an peann istigh in san bosca.

This distinction between the accusative of motion (ecl.) and the dative of rest (asp.) has now, practically, disappeared.]

Lesson 64.—DATIVE CASE (III.) PLURAL NUMBER.

...ar na caċaoilfeaċaiḃ.

129. The ending of a noun in the Dative Plural is **-aiḃ, -iḃ,** or **-íḃ.**

When the nom. plu. ends,	in a slender con. or in a,	e,	i,
the dat. plu. ends,	in aiḃ,	iḃ,	íḃ.

Notice that (unlike the gen. plu.) the initial con. of a noun in the dat. plu. is not affected after the article (...leis na cailíniḃ). The form of the nom. plu. is sometimes (especially in the 1st decl.) used instead of that of the dat. plu.

Lesson 65.—VOCATIVE CASE. SINGULAR.

a Séamuis!

130. A noun is in the **vocative case** when it represents the person or thing addressed (a Séamuis), and is preceded by the particle a, which aspirates the initial consonant. Excepting nouns of the first declension, the vocative singular has the same form as the nominative singular. In the first declension, which includes most masculine Christian names ending in a broad consonant, the vocative singular has the same form as the genitive singular. ...leaḃar Séamuis. / a Séamuis!

Masculine Christian names not of the 1st decl. are not inflected (terminally) in the voc. sing. *E.g.*, Aoḋ, 3rd decl. (gen. sing., Aoḋa), has voc. a Aoḋ! Similarly, a Ḋonnċaḋ!

131. **VOCATIVE PLURAL.**

...a cáirde.

(*a*) If the nom. plu. ends in a slender con. (as fir, comhursain), the voc. plu. „ a (as a feara, a comhursana)

(*b*) If the nom. plu. ends in a, e, or i (as, bróga, cáirde, cailíní), the voc. plu. „ a, e, or í (as, a bróga, a cáirde, a cailíní)

*In Kerry, *eclipsis* after do'n, or de'n, is the rule.

Lessons 66, 67.—DECLENSION OF THE NOUN. SUMMARY.

132. In this summary are included all the cases of the Irish noun (nominative, accusative, genitive, dative and vocative) in both singular and plural numbers.

(*Lesson* 68.—FAMILY RELATIONSHIP.

133. Notice that Ó (or Uᴀ),—grandson, male descendant, has gen. sing. Uí ; and Mᴀc,—son, male descendant, has (when part of surname) gen. sing. Mic. Ní is from Inġean and Uí (genitive of Ó, or Uᴀ). Nic (or Níc) is from Ní Mic. Uí, Mic, Ní, Nic aspirate the following con. Note the n- before a vowel in the masc. as, Tᴀḋg Ó n-(1)Ógáin. n- after Ní is incorrect; Máire ní Ó., *not* Máire Ní n-Ó.

Inġean Uí (or Inġean Mhic)—Miss; Ḃean Uí (or Ḃean Mhic)—Mrs. Mᴀc Uí Ḃriain (or An Ḃrianaċ)—Mr. O'B. An Cáirṫeaċ—Mr. MacC.)

REVISION QUESTIONS. (J)

—(o)—

Revise Lessons 59 to 67.

---

1. What is meant by Number ? Give examples.

2. Show, with examples, how the Nom. Plu. is formed in the 5th decl.

3. Give the general rule for forming the Nom. Plu. in (*a*) the 1st decl., and in (*b*) the 2nd, 3rd, and 4th decls.

4. When is a noun in the Dual Number ?

5. Give examples of nouns (*a*) in the Dative Sing., and (*b*) in the Dative Plu.

6. When is the initial con. of a noun (*a*) aspirated, and when (*b*) eclipsed in the Dative ?

7. What nouns are inflected terminally in the Dual Number and in the Dat. Sing.

8. What nouns form the Dat. Plu. (*a*) in -ᴀiḃ, (*b*) in -ṁḃ, (*c*) in -ibh ?

9. Give, with examples, the three ways of forming the Gen. Plu.

10. When is a noun in the Vocative Case ?

11. Show how nouns are inflected in the Voc., sing. and plu.

12. What is the case of a noun govd. by (*a*) a transitive verb, (*b*) a prepn., (*c*) another noun ? Give examples.

[(1)This n- is a remnant of an old *nom. masc.* (**avias*, gen., *avi*) The aspn. of ṙ between vowels gave (ṫ—)h.]

THE ARTICLE.

———(o)———

Lessons 69, 70.—**DECLENSION OF THE ARTICLE.**

134. The definite article (ᚪᚾ or ᚾᚪ) agrees with the noun in gender, number and case. There is no indefinite article.

135. The various ways in which the article may affect the initial letter of a following noun are :—

Aspiration after the article { (ᚪᚾ) in the genitive case, singular, masculine. (ᚪᚾ) in the nom. and acc. cases, sing., fem.

Eclipsis „ { (ᚪᚾ) in the dative case, singular, masc. and fem. (ᚾᚪ) in the genitive case, plural, masc. and fem.

ᚅ— before vowels, „ (ᚾᚪ) in the genitive case, plural, masc. and fem.

ᚻ— before vowels, „ { (ᚾᚪ) in nom., acc., and dat., plu., masc., fem. (ᚾᚪ) in the genitive case, sing., fem.

ᚳ— before vowels, „ (ᚪᚾ) in the nom. and acc. cases, sing., masc.

ᚳ— before ᚹ „ (ᚪᚾ) in the gen. sing. masc., nom. acc. sing. fem.

136. [The above changes of the noun are really inflexions of the article, carried forward from the end of the article to the initial of the noun. ᚳ- before masc. nouns beginning with a vowel is, historically, an ending of the article (O. Ir., ᚐᚳ). ᚳ- before ᚹ (ᚪᚾ ᚳ-ᚹúᚐᚳ, etc.) is due to *aspiration* of ᚹ (ᚹ—ᚻ), and the consequent unvoicing of ᚩ of the article (O. Ir., ᚐᚻᚩ)].

---

137. *SUMMARY.*

		Singular. Before an initial con.,		Singular. vowel,	Plural. con.,	Plural. vowel.
Nom. and Acc.	*Masc.*	ᚪᚾ		ᚪᚾ ᚳ-	ᚾᚪ	ᚾᚪ ᚻ-
	Fem.	ᚪᚾ (asp.*)		ᚪᚾ		
Gen.	*Masc.*	ᚪᚾ (asp.*)		ᚪᚾ	ᚾᚪ (ecl.)	ᚾᚪ ᚅ-
	Fem.	ᚾᚪ		ᚾᚪ ᚻ-		
Dat.		ᚪᚾ (ecl.)		ᚪᚾ	ᚾᚪ	ᚾᚪ ᚻ-

*In these cases ᚳ- appears before an initial ᚹ.

REVISION QUESTIONS. (K)

———(o)———

Revise Lessons 69 and 70.

---

1. When are the forms (*a*) ᚪᚾ, (*b*) ᚾᚪ, of the article used ?
2. Give examples of the various initial changes which a noun undergoes after the article (*a*) ᚪᚾ, and (*b*) ᚾᚪ.
3. When is the initial con. of a noun aspirated after the article ?
4. When is the initial con. of a noun eclipsed after the article ?
4. After the article, when does each of the following appear before the noun :— ᚳ- ; ᚻ- ; ᚅ- ?

THE ADJECTIVE.

———(o)———

NOMINATIVE CASE.

———(o)———

Lesson 71.—SINGULAR NUMBER.

138. The **Adjective** (Lat. *adiectivus*; Ir., ᴀɪᴅɪᴀċᴛ) is so called because it is 'added to' the noun to limit its meaning, to qualify it.

139. The adjective usually follows the noun in Irish. When the adjective follows its noun attributively, it agrees with the noun in gender, number, and case, and is inflected accordingly.

140. Its initial consonant is aspirated if the noun is fem. (...bean ċúin).

If the final consonant of the noun be ᴅ, n, ᴛ, l, or ʀ, and the initial consonant of the adjective be ᴅ, or ᴛ, the initial of the adjective, for phonetic reasons, resists aspiration (...bean ᴅub).

In bean ċúin ɪʀ eaᴅ Máɪʀe, cúin is used *attributively*, and hence its initial con. is aspirated in this case. In Tá an bean ʀɪn cúin, cúin is used *predicatively*, and hence is not inflected. The predicative use of the adjective is only rarely permissible. Tá an cáɪʀᴛa ʀo bán, *e.g.*, should be cáɪʀᴛa bán ɪʀ eaᴅ é ʀeo, or, tá ᴅaᴛ bán aɪ an ɢcáɪʀᴛa ʀo.

PLURAL NUMBER.

141. If the noun is plural and in any case except the genitive, the adjective following, if used attributively and ending in a consonant, takes the plural ending, viz., —e, or — a (...na mná cúine; ...na bʀóɢa ᴅuba).

142. Adjectives ending

(I.) in a broad consonant form the plural by adding a (ᴅub,—a);

(II.) in a slender consonant form the plural by adding e (cúin,—e); except those

(III.) in —aṁaɪl, which form the plural in —aṁla (mɪʀneaṁla);

(IV.) in a vowel suffer no change in the plural (bʀóɢa buɪᴅe).

143. Plural nouns in nom. case, ending in a slender con., *aspirate the initial consonant* of a following attributive adjective. (ʀɪʀ ċúine). An adjective which qualifies a noun in the **dual number** has its initial con. aspirated, and is otherwise inflected as if qualifying a noun in the plu. (ᴅá bʀóɪɢ Móʀa).

Lesson 72.—GENITIVE CASE. SINGULAR NUMBER.

144. There are four declensions of the adjective, determined by the form of the ending in the nom. sing.:—

(I.) In the first declension, *i.e.*, adjectives ending in a broad consonant (ᴅuḃ), the genitive singular of the adjective is formed

(*a*) by *attenuation* (ᴅ̇uıḃ) if the noun is masculine;

(*b*) by *adding* e (ᴅuıḃe) if the noun is feminine.

(II.) In the second declension, *i.e.*, adjectives ending in a slender consonant (cıúın), except those in -ᴀṁᴀıl, the gen. sing. of the adj. is formed

(*a*) by *adding* e if the noun is *feminine* (...leᴀḃᴀr nᴀ mnᴀ́ cıúıne);

(*b*) if the noun is *masculine*, there is *no change* (...leᴀḃᴀr ᴀn ḟır ċıúın) except aspiration of the initial consonant.

(III.) In the third declension, *i.e.*, adjectives ending in -ᴀṁᴀıl, the genitive singular of the adjective, following a masculine or feminine noun, ends in -ᴀṁlᴀ (...leırceᴀṁlᴀ).

(IV.) In the fourth declension, *i.e.*, adjectives ending in a vowel (ḃuıḋe), there is *no change*, terminally, in the gen. sing.

Or, combining (I.) and (II) above, we might say that the gen. sing. of the adj. (*a*) ends in a slender con. if the noun is masc. { ...ᴀıce ᴀn hᴀtᴀ ᴅ̇uıḃ. / ... ,, ,, ḟır ċıúın.

and (*b*) is formed by adding e if noun is fem. { ...ᴀıce nᴀ ḃróıȝe ᴅuıḃe. / ... ,, ,, mnᴀ́ cıúıne.

In the gen. sing. of masc. adjs., *vowel changes* may occur as in § 106, and in the gen. sing. of fem. adjs., as in § 108.

Lesson 73.—DEGREES OF COMPARISON.

145. When we compare two or more things, as to the degree in which they possess the same quality, the form of the adjective used is inflected to express the varying relations. The **comparative** is used in comparing one thing with another, the **superlative** in comparing one thing with *all* others of a certain class or series.

146. The adjective has the same form in (lᴀ́ıᴅre) the comparative and (lᴀ́ıᴅre) superlative. Note that 'nᴀ́ follows the comparative in complete sentences. Except in sentences containing the Copula, the word nıoɾ precedes the comparative (Tᴀ́ ɾé nıoɾ lᴀ́ıᴅre 'nᴀ́...)

147. The comparative (or superlative) is formed, regularly, from the **positive** (or simple form of the adjective) by adding e to the latter, making the final consonant slender, and sometimes shortening the word (syncope) as in lᴀ́ıᴅ(ı)re. Note that this ending is similar in form to that of the gen. sing. fem. of the adjective; and that *vowel changes* may occur as in § 108. In such sentences as ...ᴀn ḃuᴀċᴀıll ıɾ lᴀ́ıᴅre, ıɾ contains the relative

148. Adjectives ending in a vowel suffer, as a rule, no change for comparison, and those ending in -ᴀṁᴀıl, form the comparative (and superlative) in -ᴀṁlᴀ (...ıɾ leırceᴀṁlᴀ...) (There are some irregular comparisons which should be noted as they occur).

Lessons 74, 75.—DECLENSION OF THE ADJECTIVE. SUMMARY.

The inflexions of the adj. in the nom. (and acc.) sing., and nom. (and acc.) plu. are dealt with in Lesson 71 ; and of the gen. sing. in Less. 72 ; these, being the most frequently occuring, are the most important forms.

149. The initial con. of the **dat. sing.** of an adj. is generally *aspirated or eclipsed under the same circumstances as the dat. sing. of a noun. Vide* § 127, 128. (In some districts the initial con. of an adj. in the dat. is always aspd., and, in others, it suffers no change).

If the final con. of a *fem. adj.* is broad, (*i.e.*, an adjective of the 1st decl. qualifying a feminine noun) this con. is *attenuated in the dat. sing.* (...ᴅo'n ṁnaoı ᵭıʃ).

150. In the **dat. plu.** and **voc. plu.**, the adj. is not affected initially, but ᵃ or e is added, as in the nom. plu. (...ʟeıꞅ na ꞇeaꞅaıḃ ᴅuḃa,...a ꞇeaꞅa ᴅuḃa ! ...a ʟona ḃınne!)

151. In the **voc. sing.**, the initial con. of the adjective is aspd. (exceptions as in § 140) ; and in the 1st decl. *masc.*, the final con. is attenuated (...a ꞇın ᵭıʃ ! but, ...a ḃean ḃeaʒ!)

Vowel changes as in § 106 may occur in the final syll. of an adj. in the *voc. sing., masc.* and *dat. sing. fem.*

152. In the **gen. plu.**, the initial con. of the adj. is eclipsed, but it has otherwise the form of the nom. sing. (...ʒlōꞅ na ḃꞇeaꞅ nᴅuḃ,...a ʟán ḃan nᴅuḃ)

Note that an adjective (or noun) following a noun in the gen. plu. has its initial consonant eclipsed, even when the noun in the gen. plu. is not preceded by the art., as a ʟán ḃan nᴅuḃ, ꞅʟuaʒ ꞇeaꞅ ʒConnaċt.

REVISION QUESTIONS. (L)

———(o)———

Revise Lessons 71 to 75.

---

1. What is an adjective ?
2. When is an adjective inflected ?
3. Give examples of (*a*) attributive, and (*b*) predicative adjectives.
4. Give the four classes into which adjs. are divided according to ending.
5. How do adjs. form the plural in the nom., acc., dat., and voc.?
6. How is the gen. sing. of adjs. formed in the 1st, 2nd, 3rd, and 4th declensions ?
7. When is the initial con. of an adj. (*a*) aspirated, and (*b*) when eclipsed ?
8. Give examples of vowel changes in the final syllable of an adj. in (*a*) dat. sing. fem., (*b*) voc. sing. masc., (*c*) gen. sing. fem., and (*d*) gen. sing. masc.
9. How are adjectives inflected for comparison ?

Lesson 76.—POSSESSIVE ADJECTIVES.

(I.)

153. Although mo, ꝺo, ⱁ, ⱁꞃ, ꝺuꞃ take the place of the gen. case of the personal pronouns (*Cf.*, ⱁꞃ mo ꝼon), they are now really **possessive adjectives.** They cannot, like 'mine,' 'thine,' etc., in Eng., stand apart from the nouns to which they refer. Such pronominal functions are, in Irish, discharged by the prepositional pronouns ꞁiom, ꞁeⱁꞇ, etc.

154. Mo, ꝺo, and ⱁ (his) aspirate an initial consonant (when aspirable).

Ⱁ (her) does not affect initial con., but prefixes n- to vowels.

Ⱁꞃ, ꝺuꞃ, and ⱁ (their) eclipse initial consonant (when eclipsable) and prefix n- to vowels.

(II.)

155. (ꞁ n-ⱁ ꝼeⱁꞃⱁṁ). The possessive adjective is used in this idiom (and also before such words as coꝺꞁⱁꝺ, ꞃuiꝺe, ꞁuiꝫe, ꝺúiꞃeⱁꞇ, cóṁnuiꝺe) usually to denote positions of rest, or state or condition.

(III.)

156. (ꞁ n-ⱁ ꝼeⱁꞃ). This is another idiomatic use of the possessive adjective (meaning literally that he is in his manhood) to denote attributes of the subject. Such attributes are not necessarily changeable, as Tá ⱁn ꞇ-Ⱁꞇⱁiꞃ ꞁ n-ⱁ Ꝺiⱁ.

157. "'ꞁꞃ ꝼeⱁꞃ é' states the fact of his manhood as far as **it** is a thing which he has in common with all men.

'Tá ꞃé ꞁ n-ⱁ ꝼeⱁꞃ' states the fact of his manhood as far as that manhood is a thing which attaches exclusively to himself as an indvidual.*"

Lesson 77.—(IV.) POSSESSIVE ADJECTIVES BEFORE A VERBAL NOUN.

158. In Lesson 57, we saw that the verbal noun governs the following noun in the genitive case (...ꝺúnⱁꝺ nⱁ ꝼuinneóiꝫe). But we cannot say, *e.g.*, Tá ꞃé ⱁꝫ buⱁꞁⱁꝺ mé (just as we cannot say ⱁꞃ ꞃon mé). In such cases the appropriate possessive adjective (mo in this instance) is placed before the verbal noun, *e.g.*, Tá ꞃé ⱁꝫ mo (ⱁ'm') ꝺuⱁꞁⱁꝺ. Similarly, we cannot say Tá ꞃé ⱁꝫ buⱁꞁⱁꝺ í, but Tá ꞃé ⱁꝫ á buⱁꞁⱁꝺ; and in like manner for the other possessive adjectives.

"There is a great fundamental principle involved here. In Irish, a transitive action, the instant it passes from the agent *belongs* to the object. Once a blow is given it belongs, from that out, to the person who has got it. It is his blow. If I am striking *him*, I am engaged in *his* striking. On that principle, the action belongs to the person who gets it, not to the person who gives it. The verbal noun is the name of the action. Hence the object of the action possesses the thing expressed by the verbal noun. Hence it is in the genitive case depending on the verbal noun*."

---

* ⱁn ꞇ-Ⱁꞇⱁiꞃ ꝑeⱁꝺⱁꞃ ó ꞁⱁoꝫⱁiꞃe.

159. An bfuil a fior agat cad é an ragas aimsire béas againn i mbárać? The a here, also, is a possessive adjective, and refers to the part of the sentence, cad é...i mbárać? Because it thus represents or anticipates the clause following, this is said to be **a Proleptic** use of the possessive a.

160. [Other instances of prolepsis are :—

(1) d'á ṁéid | cainnt do bí aige, níor éiriġ leis.

a represents the gen. case of cainnt...aige. A clause or a phrase cannot be govd. in the gen. case; its gen. is here represented by the possess. adj. a (of d'á) before the noun ṁéid.

This use of a always occurs with *verbal nouns of saying, thinking,* and such like (a ráḋ, a ṁeas, a ḟiafruiġe, etc.) *when followed by a phrase or clause.* Contrast ...ag ráḋ na bpaidreaċa, with Táim 'ġá ráḋ leat go mbéiḋ feartainn ann.

(2) Do bí sé d'ḟiaċaib orm | airgead do ṫabairt dó.

The proleptic pron. sé represents the phrase airgead...dó

(3) Is é mo ṫuairim | go bfuil an ceart agat.

é is proleptic predicate, representing the clause go...agat.

(4) Bad ṁór an truaġ é | dá dtagaḋ an ḟeartainn i ndiu.

é is proleptic subject, representing the clause dá...i ndiu.]

Lesson 78.—DEMONSTRATIVE AND INDEFINITE ADJECTIVES.

161. When the **Demonstrative Adjectives,** viz, so (or, when the last preceding vowel is slender, seo) sin, úd, are used with a noun, the article must be expressed (an fear úd, an duine seo, an duine boċt so.) The article of itself rarely defines: a demon. adj., or a qualifying clause, etc., expressed or understood, is usually required after the noun. Sin é an leabar, sin í an ḟuinneóg are incomplete, unless we are referring to some particular book, or window, previously referred to or defined, an l. do ċeannuiġeas, an ḟ. do brisis.

162. Indefinite Adjective is the term generally applied to such adjectives as éigin, eile, áiriṫe, etc., which have a vague and indefinite reference to their nouns. The **Distributive Adjectives,** such as gaċ, uile, gaċ uile, gaċ aon, gaċ re may also be termed indefinite.

Lesson 79.—NUMERALS (I.)—CARDINAL.

Uses of the Numerals:—

163. In (I.), ⱥon, ᴅó, etc., the *cardinal numbers*, we have simply the name of the number itself. These names are rarely used alone, but are learnt as a basis for other uses of Irish numerals. Hence, the term 'cardinal numbers' which implies that these are the *hinge* or pivot of the numeral system.

164. (II.) ⱥ h-ⱥon, ⱥ ᴅó, etc., is the form of the numeral used in counting consecutively. When denoting the order in which things are taken, this form of the numeral may be used (*e.g.*, ⱡeaṫanaċ ⱥ ᴅeiċ) as an alternative to that in § 165.

Lesson 80.—NUMERALS (III.)—ORDINAL.

165. (III.) An ordinal numeral is used as an **adjective** to denote the *order* (1st, 2nd, etc.) which the objects referred to hold in a numerical series.

Note (*a*) the usual termination, viz., —ṁⱥᴅ, and (*b*) the position of the noun:—

(1) (2) (3) (1) (2) (3)

ⱥn ɾéṁⱥᴅ ⱡá ᴅéⱥʒ; ⱥn ᴛ-ⱥonṁⱥᴅ ⱡá ᴅéⱥʒ ⱥɾ ꝼiċiᴅ.

166. The initial of céⱥᴅ (1st) is aspd. after the article. Céⱥᴅ and ᴛɾeⱥɾ aspirate the initial con. of the following noun. The other ordinals prefix h- to vowels. After the art. ⱥn, ᴛ- appears before ⱥonṁⱥᴅ, oċᴛṁⱥᴅ, and ⱥon.

Lesson 81.—NUMERALS (IV.)

ꝑóⱥ. ᴅá ꝑóⱥ. ᴛɾí ꝑóⱥí.

167. (IV.) In this lesson, the numerals are used as **adjectives** denoting the number of objects.

Notice (*a*) that in this case ⱥon (—'one') is *not* used before the noun;

(*b*) that ᴅó and ceaṫaiɾ become ᴅá, ċeiṫɾe, when denoting number of objects: when following ⱥn, or any word ending in a dental, the ᴅ of ᴅá is not aspd., as ⱥn ᴅá ꝼúiⱡ;

(*c*) that ɾeaċᴛ, oċᴛ, nⱥoi, and ᴅeiċ eclipse, and that ⱥon and ᴅá aspirate, ᴅá being followed by the dual form of the noun (ᴅá oɾᴅóiʒ, as in Lesson 61); and

(*d*) that the position of the noun in compounds is immediately after the name of the digit (ᴅá ꝑóⱥ ᴅéⱥʒ); and, further, that in such cases an attributive adjective immediately follows its noun. *E.g.*, ɾeaċᴛ ⱡeaḃaiɾ ṁóɾⱥ ᴅéⱥʒ, ᴅá ḃuin ḃánⱥ ᴅéⱥʒ; but the more usual construction is, *e.g.*, ɾeaċᴛ ʒcinn ᴅéⱥʒ ᴅe ⱡeaḃɾaiḃ móɾⱥ.

168. The **singular form** of the noun is used after the numerals when the objects are considered not as separate units but collectively. When the noun is thus in the sing. form its initial con. is aspd. after ᴛɾí, ċeiṫɾe, ċúiʒ, ɾé, but (sing. or plu. form) is eclipsed after ɾeaċᴛ, oċᴛ, nⱥoi, ᴅeiċ.

169. The ᴅ of ᴅéᴀʒ is aspd. (*a*) when the word following ᴅá or ᴀon ends in a vowel, and (*b*) when the sing. form is used after ᴛṛí, etc., to ᴅeiċ, unless the final con. of the noun is ᴛ, ᴅ, n, ʟ, ṛ. Examples :—ᴀon (ᴅá) ṗóᴄᴀ ᴅéᴀʒ, (*b*) ᴛṛí ċáṛᴛᴀ ᴅéᴀʒ, oċᴛ ᴅṗóᴄᴀ ᴅéᴀʒ. ᴛṛí, ṛé, ċeiᴛ̇ṛe, prefix h- to the initial vowel of a noun which is in the plu. form. The c of ċeiᴛ̇ṛe, ċúiʒ is aspd. in M. when these numerals precede nouns.

170. ꝼiċe* and its compounds (*e.g.*, ᴅᴀċᴀᴅ, or ᴅá ꝼiċiᴅ), ᴄéᴀᴅ (100) and míʟe (1,000) are now usually followed by the nom. sing. form of the noun (ꝼiċe ᴅeᴀn).

171. When we require to emphasise the *number* of objects we use the word ᴄeᴀnn in the requisite form, *e.g.* :—

ní'ʟ ᴀʒᴀm ᴀċᴛ ᴄeᴀnn (ᴅá ċeᴀnn).

ᴛá ṛé ᴄinn (ṛeᴀċᴛ ʒᴄinn) ᴅe ʟeᴀᴅ̈ṛᴀiᴅ̈ ᴀʒᴀm.

Lesson 82.—PERSONAL NUMERALS (V.)

172. (V) The forms of the numeral nouns applied to persons from two to ten, and twelve, are called **personal numerals.** They govern a following noun in the gen. plu., as ᴛṛiúṛ ᴅᴀn.

In (I.) and (II.) the numerals are used in the abstract, as counters ; in (III.) and (IV.) as adjectives, which, unlike the corresponding numerals in Eng., cannot stand apart from the nouns to which they refer, and in (V.) as nouns.

REVISION QUESTIONS. (M)

———(o)———

Revise Lessons 76 to 82.

---

1. Give examples of four idiomatic uses of the possessive adjective ᴀ (' its ').

2. Give examples of proleptic pronouns.

3. Name some (*a*) demonstrative, and (*b*) indefinite adjectives.

4. What is meant by " cardinal," " ordinal " and " personal " numerals? Give examples of each.

5. What numerals affect the initial letters of nouns and how ?

6. How does the numeral ᴅá affect the following noun and adjective ?

---

*ꝼiċe. plu., and dat. sing., ꝼiċiᴅ. gen., ꝼiċeᴀᴅ. Also used in counting, as ᴀ ꝼiċe.

THE PRONOUN.

——(o)——

Lesson 83.—PERSONAL PRONOUNS.

173. A Pronoun is a part of speech which stands *for a noun*. **Personal Pronouns** are so called because they stand for the three persons: 1st, 2nd and 3rd.

174. The forms **é, í, iad (Disjunctive Pronouns)** are now used (*a*) with **if**, (*b*) in the acc. case, or (*c*) as nominatives separated from their verbs.

175. Sé, sí, siad (**Conjunctive Pronouns**) are used immediately after a verb as subject. The personal pronouns are not used in the genitive case *vide* § 153, and, in the dative, they combine with prepositions (Lesson 84) to form Prepositional Pronouns.

176. Demonstrative Pronouns point out or distinguish persons or things. é, í, and iad with seo, sin, or siúd (as é seo, í siúd) discharge the function of dem. prons. So, siúd, and sin are sometimes used as independent prons., as Do bí sé ag bagairt ro a'r siúd ojm. This use of sin, as san (usually meaning 'that circumstance'), is frequent in M., as D'ait liom san; do sáraiṁ san í.

177. A **Reflexive Pronoun** refers back to the subject of the sentence, as Do buail sé é féin, in which the object of the action (é féin) is identical with the subject (sé).

Lessons 84.—PREPOSITIONAL PRONOUNS.

178. Prepositional Pronouns (liom, etc.) are formed from the pronoun (mé, etc.) and the preposition (le, etc.)

179. Pron. In the prepl. prons, from ag, the stress is on the 2nd syll. in M. (agam'), but on the 1st syll. in U. and the greater parter of C. (ag' am). The forms cugam, etc., are prond. cúm, cút, cuige, cúithe; cúinn, cúibh, cúnna in M., but hugam, hugat, etc., in C. and U. In the 3rd plu. (leó, aca, etc.), a form in -b (as leób, acab, etc.) is used in W. Galway. The form of the 3 sing. masc. is, in some cases, used for that of the simple prep., as faoi, cuig' in C. and U., and roimh (—roimhe) in M. In the forms from do and de (dom, etc.; díom, etc.) the initial (d) is usually aspd. after a vowel.

Lesson 85.—THE RELATIVE.

(I.)—NOMINATIVE (A) AND ACCUSATIVE CASES (B).

180. Except under the government of prepositions, there is, historically, no special independent form of the relative. The **Relative Clause** always immediately follows its antecedent, as ᴀn ꝼeᴀꞃ ᴅo ḃí ı ʒCoꞃcᴀıʒ ı nᴅé, tá ꞅé ᴀnnꞅo ı nᴅıu, in which ᴅo ḃí ı ʒCoꞃcᴀıʒ ı nᴅé is a relative clause qualifying (as an adjective) the antecedent, ꝼeᴀꞃ.

181. The connexion between the relative clause and its antecedent is, in **nom.** and **acc.*** relation, shown by :—

(*a*) *The Relative Form of the verb* in the affirmative. In this form -(e)ᴀꞅ is added to the stem of the verb in the pres., as....ᴀn ꝼeᴀꞃ ṫuıʒeᴀꞅ ıᴀᴅ; -ꝼ(e)ᴀꞅ or -(e)ṓċᴀꞅ, in the fut., as ...ᴀn ꝼeᴀꞃ ṫuıʒꝼeᴀꞅ ıᴀᴅ, and an initial con. is aspd. This form of the verb, common in C. and U., is now rarely used in M.

(*b*) When the verb in a relative clause is in the past, past-hab., or condl., affirmative, the particle **ᴅo**, which usually accompanies these forms of the verb, discharges the function of a relative. In such clauses ᴅo is pronounced (and frequently written) ᴀ before an initial con., but ᴅ' or ᴀ ᴅ' before vowels, as ᴀn ꝼeᴀꞃ ᴀ(=**ᴅo**) ḃuᴀıl é; ᴀn ꝼeᴀꞃ ᴀ ᴅ'(=**ᴅ'**)éıꞃıʒ.

(*c*) Where the rel. form of the verb is not used for the pres. and fut., as usually in M., the particle **ᴀ** (aspg.) appears before the ordinary pres. or fut. form of these verbs, and has the office or value of a relative, as ...ᴀn ꝼeᴀꞃ **ᴀ** ṫuıʒeᴀnn ıᴀᴅ; ...ᴀn ꝼeᴀꞃ **ᴀ** ṫuıʒꝼıᴅ ıᴀᴅ.

[In Keating, this ᴀ does not appear before the relative form of the verb, ...ᴀn ꝼeᴀꞃ ḃíoꞅ ᴀnn. Compound verbs (*i.e.*, verbs with prefixes) as (ᴅo-)ḃeıꞃım, (ᴀ)ᴅeıꞃım, as a rule, have not the relative form, ...ᴀn ꝼeᴀꞃ ᴅo-ʒní ᴀn oḃᴀıꞃ. In relative clauses, the prefix ᴅo- is prond ᴀ.]

(*d*) When the verb is in the negative, the relative form of the verb is not used, the connection between the relative clause and its antecedent being in all cases shown by the (dependent) form of the negative particle, *i.e.*, nᴀċ, ná, or náꞃ (and not ní, or níoꞃ).

182. ıs. In relative clauses containing any part of the copula, no special relative form is now used. The forms ıꞅ, ḃᴀ (affirm.); and nᴀċ, náꞃ, náꞃḃ (neg.), which contain the rel., are employed. ᴀꞅ (pres.) and ḃuꞅ (fut.) were used as rel. forms of the copula in early modern Irish.

**I.e.*, acc. governed by a verb. A few prepns. govern nouns and pers. prons. in the acc. (*vide* § 116), but all prepns. govern the relative in the dative.

Lesson 86.—THE RELATIVE.

(II.)—DATIVE CASE

183. (C.) When governed by a preposition, a distinct form of the **Relative**, viz., **ᴀ**(n-), appears. The n, which, earlier, formed part of the relative after a prepn.

(*a*) is carried on as n- prefixed to an initial vowel, as "Iſ mó cuma ı n-**ᴀ*** n-oıſfeaḋ ſcıllıng ḋó."

(*b*) causes eclipsis of an initial con., as "Nī ſaıḃ aon ḃeaſt eıle aca le n-**ᴀ** ḋtıocfaıḋīſ aıſ." but

(*c*) before verbs which take the particle ſo (*vide* § 85), n of the rel. is assimilated, resulting in **ᴀſ** [=rel. ᴀ(n) + particle ſ(o)], as, "Sın é an ḃall ın **ᴀſ** ḟáʒaſ an ḃó."

184. In the above three examples, the prepn. precedes the rel. The more usual construction now is to place the prepn. at the end of the rel. clause in the form of the corresponding prepl. pron. *E.g.*, ...an ḃuaċaıll aʒ a ḃfuıl mo leaḃaſ is now usually ...an ḃuaċaıll a (ʒo, M.†) ḃfuıl mo leaḃaſ aıʒe. Similarly, in the past tense, Sın é an ḃuaċaıll ó n-aſ ṫóʒaſ an leaḃaſ is now usually Sın é an ḃuaċaıll aſ (ʒuſ, M.†) ṫóʒaſ an leaḃaſ uaıḋ.

185. This development of **ʒo** (and **ʒuſ**), the usual form of the dat. rel. used in affirmative sentences in M.†, has been as follows :—(*a*) ...an ḃuaċaıll aʒ **ᴀ** ḃfuıl an leaḃaſ became (*b*) ...an ḃuaċaıll 'ʒ**ᴀ** (=aʒ a) ḃfuıl an leaḃaſ aıʒe, where the prepn. is seen both before the rel. and at the end of the clause; and (*c*) an ḃuaċaıll **ʒo** ḃfuıl an leaḃaſ aıʒe. The ʒo (for 'ʒ**ᴀ**) finally extended to all dat. rels. (in the affirm.) ...an ḃoſca ʒo ḃfuıl mo ṗeann ann, ...an ḃuaċaıll **ʒuſ** ṫóʒaſ an leaḃaſ uaıḋ. A prepn. cannot be used before ʒo or ʒuſ in such clauses, but a prepl. pron. may, as An t-é leıſ ʒuſ cuṁanʒ fáʒaḋ.

186. Verbs which have a *dependent form* use this form after the **dat. rel.**, ...an ḋuıne a (ʒo, M.,) ſaıḃ ſūıl aʒam leıſ; ...an feaſ a (ʒo, M.,) ḃfaġaım conʒnaṁ uaıḋ.

---

* The n- before ᴀ is (as the n in, *e.g.*, Do ṫóʒ ſé ó n-ᴀ ṁac é) inserted after the prepn. ending in a vowel (but ḋe or ḋo before the rel. **ᴀ** is contracted to ḋ'ᴀ).

The n- before the verb is the original n of the rel., **ᴀn**.

† Except in the Decies, where ᴀ and ᴀſ are in use.

187. ıS. The dative relative in ır clauses, being in frequent and idiomatic use, should be particularly noted. In accordance with the general rule in § 186, the form in dependent clauses is used, viz.: -ɾ(ɑ)ɒ (but -ɾ before cons.) in the pres.; and -ɾ(ɑ)ɒ̈' (but -ɾ, aspg., before cons.) in the past and condl. When these forms are combined with ɑ(n), *i.e.*, the dat. case of the rel., the n becomes assimilated before ɾ, as in (*c*) above, resulting in **ɑɾɒ, ɑɾ, ɑɾɒ̈,** and in M., **ʒuɾɒ, ʒuɾ, ʒuɾɒ̈.**

Hence, ɒ'ɑɾɒ in, *e.g.*, ...ʃeɑɾ ɒ'ɑɾɒ ɑınm, is —prepn. (ɒo) + rel. (ɑ) + dept. pres. form of copula (-ɾɒ). This will explain the rel. form of the copula in such constructions as :—

Sın é ɑn buɑċɑıll ɑɾ (ʒuɾ, M.,) leıʃ ɑn leɑɒ̈ɑɾ ʃın.
"...ɑn áıt úɒ ı n-ɑɾɒ' ɑoıɒ̈ınn bınn-ʒuṫ éɑn."
Cıɑ (h-ıɑɒ ɑn ɒɾeɑm ɑ [or ʒo])ɾ ɒíoɒ̈ é ?

ɑ (or ʒo), before bɑ or bɑɒ̈, is sometimes used instead of ɑɾɒ, etc., as, "...ɑn ṁuıntıɾ ʒo (—ɑ) mbɑ leó ıɑɒ," the n of ɑ(n) being represented in the eclipsis of b.

188. (D.) Although the relative in such sentences as ıʃ é S. Ó D. ɑn buɑċɑıll ɑɾ (or ʒuɾ)ɒ̈' éıʒın ɒ'á ɑṫɑıɾ ɒul ṫɑɾ ʃáıle is equivalent, in a general way, to a genitive relation, it is really in the dative case govd. by a preceding prepn., usually ɑʒ or ɒo, understood. The complete form is...ɑn buɑċɑıll ɑʒ ɑɾɒ̈' éıʒın ɒ'á ɑṫɑıɾ..., *i.e.*, '...the boy in whose case (at whom, or concerning whom) it was necessary for his father...' All instances of apparently genitive relatives can be similarly explained, viz., as being really dat. rels. governed by a prepn. understood.

189. (E.) There is a *Compound Relative* meaning 'all which,' 'all that,' of the same form as the rel. in the dat., viz., ɑ (originally ɑn). It becomes ɑɾ in combination with the particle ɾo, and is followed by the dependent form of the verb as in § 186.

190. Summary. To sum up, relativity is expressed as follows :—

(1) In pres. and fut. tenses, affirm., by the **relative form of the verb,** nom. and acc. cases.

(2) By the particles ɒo or ɑ where rel. form is not used ; nom. and acc. cases.

(3) In neg. clauses, by the negative particles ná, nɑċ, náɾ, followed by dependent form of verb ; nom., acc. and dat. cases.

(4) By ɑ (orig. ɑn) in dat. case, affirm. ; and as comp. rel. : always followed by dependent form of verb.

Lesson 87.—INTERROGATIVE PRONOUNS.

191. An Interrogative Pronoun is one that introduces a question.

Note that the *relative* following the interrogative aspirates the initial consonant of the verb. As a relative clause always follows the interrog. prons., the rel. form of the verb may be used in the pres. and fut. as Cıa (h-é an duıne) bïoſ annſo ʒaċ oıḋċe ?

Lesson 88.—EMPHATIC SUFFIXES.

192. Emphasis has an important influence in determining the position, and even the form, of words in an Irish sentence. The English sentence " Did you walk to Bangor yesterday evening ? " may assume at least seven different shades of meaning according to the word which gets the chief voice stress. Read the sentence with emphasis on, *e.g.*, ' walk ' and note the change in meaning ; similarly emphasise ' yesterday ' and note the further change, and so on. When we require to attach special importance to any particular idea in an Irish sentence we do so

(*a*) by means of emphatic suffixes ; or

(*b*) by bringing to the beginning of the sentence with ıſ the particular part or idea to be emphasised.

The latter (*b*) method is used, as in ıſ é Seaʒán do buaıl tu, when we want to exclude all other possible alternatives. The former (*a*) in cases of simple contrast, comparison, or when the object is pointed out. *E.g.*, Tá cáſta aʒam-ſa, tá leabaſ aʒat-ſa ; ſın é mo hata-ſa, ſıúd é do hata-ſa, etc. Both methods may, if necessary, be used in a sentence, as ıſ duıt-ſe a ṫuʒaſ an leabaſ.

The student must be careful to use the emphatic mode when the sense requires it. Constructions such as, Sın é mo leabaſ, ſıúd é do leabaſ ; Tá hata oſt, tá caıpín oſm ; Ṫuʒ ſí ſéal dom, ṫuʒ ſé ſcıllıng dom (though, on the analogy of the English mode of emphasising, becoming very common with students) must be carefully avoided ; the emphatic suffixes (...mo leabaſ-ſa, etc.,) must be used in all such cases.

193. (*a*) In Irish, a personal pronoun, whether occurring (I.) in its simple form (mé) ; (II.) as a prepositional pronoun (lıom) ; (III.) in the allied form of a possessive adjective (mo) ; or (IV.) as the pronominal ending of a verb (ṫuʒaſ) must never be emphasised. The language provides us with emphatic suffixes (tuſa, lıom-ſa, mo ċaſóʒ-ſa, ṫuʒaſ-ſa).

The word ƒéın may, similarly, be used for purposes of emphasis. Note that in É ƒéın do buaıl é ƒéın, the first ƒéın is an emphatic suffix, and the second combines with é to form the reflexive pronoun, é ƒéın.

1. Do ʒeaɾɾ Pilib an cáɾta bán le m'ɾciain-ɾe i nɔé.

The above sentence, *e.g.*, may be written in various ways, according to the particular idea we wish to emphasise :—

2. Iɾ é Pilib do ʒeaɾɾ an cáɾta bán le m'ɾciain-ɾe nɔé.
3. Iɾ cáɾta do ʒeaɾɾ Pilib le m'ɾciain-ɾe i nɔé.
4. Iɾ é an cáɾta bán ,, ,, ,, ,,
5. Iɾ le ɾciain do ʒeaɾɾ Pilib an cáɾta bán ,,
6. Iɾ le m'ɾciain-ɾe ,, ,, ,, ,,
7. Iɾ i nɔé ,, ,, ,,

(1) simply relates what occurred. Here the action (do ʒeaɾɾ) is the leading idea in the sentence.

In each of the other sentences, the underlined word denotes the part of the sentence to which special importance is attached. (2) *i.e.*, not *Tadhg*, etc. ; (3) not a *paper*, etc. ; (4) not a *red* or any other colour card ; (5) not with *scissors*, etc. ; (6) not with *your* or his own, etc., knife ; (7) not any other day. In these sentences (2-7) we emphasise, respectively, the *agent*, *object*, *instrument*, and *time* of action.

REVISION QUESTIONS. (N)

———(o)———

Revise Lessons 83 to 88.

---

1. What is a Pronoun ?

2. Give instances of the various classes of pronouns.

3. Name the (*a*) disjunctive and (*b*) conjunctive forms of the personal pronouns, and state when these forms are used.

4. Give examples of Relative Clauses.

5. Give instances of the forms of the relative in use in (*a*) nom. and acc. cases, and (*b*) dative case.

6. When may the relative form of the verb be used ?

7. Give examples of the use of the compound relative.

8. When is the dependent form of a verb used after the relative ?

9. Give examples of clauses containing the copula, pres. and past tenses, in which the relative is in the (*a*) nom., and (*b*) dative.

10. How do the dat. rel., and compound rel., affect the following verb ?

11. How do you emphasise a particular word or phrase in an Irish sentence ? Give examples.

12. To what words may emphatic suffixes be applied ? Give examples

Lesson 89.—ASPIRATION.

195. [When, for instance, a stop consonant, as ƀ, becomes, under the influence of a preceding word, the corresponding continuant or spirant, ƀ, the phonetic change is usually termed **Aspiration.**]

We may (having now met all the forms) summarise the examples of Aspiration, and infer the following rules therefrom.

Aspiration of an initial (aspirable) consonant, takes place :—

196. I.—Of the initial consonant of a Verb.

(1) After the compounds of ꞃo, viz.:—ꞁꞃ, náꞃ, cáꞃ, níoꞃ, ʒuꞃ, munꞁꞃ, etc.

(2) After the particles ní and ꝺo, and the conjunction, mꞁ.

(3) After the nominative or accusative case of the relative (affirm.) The initial con. of the relative form of the verb is aspd.

197. II.—Of the initial consonant of a noun.

(1) After the article (ꞁn) nominative or accusative case, fem., sing.

(2) After the article (ꞁn) genitive case, masculine, singular; also of the initial con. of a proper noun in the gen. case (except after the nouns Ó and Mꞁc, in surnames, and Ƒéiꞇe).

(3) In the vocative case (after particle ꞁ) masc. and fem.

(4) When it is the second word of a compound (unless it be in the genitive case, *e.g.*, ꝺiꞇ́céiꞇꞇe).

(5) After the possessive adjectives, mo, ꝺo and ꞁ ('his').

(6) After the prepositions, ó, ƒé (ƒꞁ, ƒꞁoi) ꞁꞃ, ꞇꞃé, um, ꝺo, ꝺe, ꞃoiṁ, ꞇꞁꞃ; and also after ꝺe'n*, ꝺo'n*.

(7) After the numerals, ꞁon, ꝺ́ꞁ; ċéꞁꝺ, ꞇꞃeꞁꞃ; and after ꞇꞃí, ċeiꞇ́ꞃe, ċúiʒ, ꞃé when followed by the singular form of the noun.

198. III.—Of the initial consonant of an Adjective.

(1) When (being used attributively) it follows a feminine noun in the nominative or accusative case, singular.

(2) When (being used attributively) it follows a masculine noun in the genitive case singular.

(3) When it follows a noun, masculine or feminine, in the vocative singular.

(4) When the preceding noun, nominative or accusative, is plural and ends in a slender consonant, the adj. being used attributively.

(5) When the preceding noun is aspirated by a preposition, or by prepn.+article. *Vide* § 149.

(6) When it is the second word of a compound.

(7) When the noun it qualifies (attributively) is in the dual number.

---

* In Kerry, *eclipsis* after ꝺe'n, or ꝺo'n, is the rule.

199. [When a breath con. (as c, t or p) is changed into the corresponding voice con. (g, d, b), or a voice con. (g, d, b) into the corresponding nasal con. (ng, n, m) the phonetic change is termed **Eclipsis.**]

As with aspiration. we may infer the following rules for Eclipsis.

Eclipsis of an initial (eclipsable) consonant takes place :—

200. I.—Of the initial consonants of a Verb.

(1) After the particles an, cá, nách; also after the conjunctions, go, nách, muna (mara) and dá.

(2) After the relative a, when (*a*) it means 'all that'; and (*b*) when in the dative case.

201. II.—Of the initial consonants of a Noun.

(1) After the numerals ceathair, ocht, naoi, deich.

(2) After the possessive adjectives ar, bur, a ('their').

(3) After the article an preceded by a preposition (except do'n and de'n, which usually cause aspiration); also, after the preposition i. (In U., aspiration takes place after all prepns. + art.)

(4) After the article (na) in the genitive plural; also when following another noun or numeral which is in the gen. plu., with or without the article.

202. III.—Of the initial consonant of an Adjective.

(1) When the noun it qualifies is preceded by a prepn. + art., as in II. (3) above.

(2) When it follows, used attributively, a noun in the gen. plural.

(3) When it is a numeral adjective used in the gen. after the article (na), as bean na dtri mbó.

203.

n- **is prefixed (1) to the initial vowel of** (*a*) Verbs, (*b*) Nouns, and (*c*) Adjectives, generally, under the same circumstances as when an initial consonant would be eclipsed in these words. *Vide* § 200, 201, and 202.

(But[II. (3), III. (1)] n-is not prefixed to the initial vowel of nouns or adjectives after a prepn.+art.)

(2) to the possessive adjectives, ár, bur, a, when preceded by any of the prepositions ó, fé, tré, go, le, i.

204.

t- **is prefixed (1)** to the initial vowel of masculine nouns preceded by the article an, in the nominative or accusative case, singular.

(2) After the art. an, to initial f of feminine nouns in nom. or acc. case.

(3) After the art. an, to initial f of masculine nouns, genitive case.

(4) After aon, to nouns whose initial consonant is f.

In (2), (3), and (4), except words beginning with fc, fp, ft, fm.

(5) After the art. an, to the numerals aon, aonmhad, and ochtmhad, and their compounds.

205.

h- **is prefixed to the initial vowel of—**

(1) Nouns, masculine and feminine, in the nominative, accusative, and dative, plural, after the article (na).

(2) Feminine nouns, in the genitive singular, after the article (na).

(3) Nouns after the possessive adjective a ('her').

(4) Nouns after the prepositions go, le.

(5) Nouns after the numerals tri, fé; dara, and all ordinal numbers ending in -mhad.

(6) Predicate following ní in 1f sentences; and, similarly, sometimes after ba, bad, as ba h-é, go mbad h-é.

(7) Verbs, after the conjunction, or particle, ná.

(8) Adjectives used adverbially, after go.

(After particles, etc., which do not aspirate or eclipse, h-is, generally speaking, prefixed to initial vowels).

REVISION QUESTIONS. (O)

—(o)—

Revise Lessons 89 to 91.

---

1. What is meant by the Aspiration of a consonant?
2. When is the initial consonant of (I.) a Verb, (II.) a noun, (III.) an Adjective aspirated?
3. Define Eclipsis.
4. When is the initial consonant of (I.) a Verb, (II.) a Noun, (III.) an Adjective eclipsed?
5. Under what circumstances is
   (*a*) n- prefixed to the initial vowel of words?
   (*b*) t- " " " "
   (*c*) h " " " "

THE VERB (III.)

THE SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

Lesson 92.—I.—PRESENT.

(*a*) Cuir umat anoir é go ḃṙeiceaḋ an mbéiḋ ṡé a'ḋ' ġortuġaḋ

(*b*) Go ḃṙáġa Dia do ṡláinte agat.

206. Verbs indicate the mental attitude, *the mood*, of the speaker. "Verbs have moods because speakers have moods." The speaker may simply give information or ask a question: he then uses the indicative mood of the verb. He may command or request: he then uses the imperative mood. He may, in a subordinate clause, express doubt or contingency, or a wish: he then uses the **Subjunctive Mood.**

The **Subjunctive Present** is used:—

207. (*a*) in a *future reference* to express an element of *doubt or indefiniteness.* It usually follows such conjunctions as go ('until') ṡul a, ṡara (M.) ('before') muna, mara ('unless').

208. (*b*) to express a *wish.* This, the most frequent use of the subj. pres., is also called the Optative Mood. The latter is, however, merely the subj. in an optative sense. The subjunctive of wish is preceded by the conjunction go ('that') in affirmative sentences, and by **nán** (aspg.) in negative sentences but the neg. form before raiḃ is **ná,** as ná raiḃ maiṫ agat. In a sentence containing a subj. of wish, the main clause, though usually understood, is occasionally expressed, as "Iṡ í mo ġuiḋe (main clause) ...go maire ar nGaeḋilg ṡlán (subordinate clause)."

---

209. Person.	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
1st	**ḋúnaḋ.**	**ḋúnaimíḋ.**
2nd	ḋúnair.	ḋúna (ṡiḃ).
3rd	ḋúna.	ḋúnaiḋ

The subjunctive present is formed from the stem, *i.e.*, imper. 2 sg., of the verb. The 3 sg. ending, viz., **-e** after a slender consonant and **-a** after a broad consonant, is sometimes spelled -iḋ and -aiḋ, repsectively.

There are three exceptions:—(*a*) (do-)ḃeirim forms its subj. from tug-, as go dtugaḋ, etc.; (*b*) tigim from tig-, or tag-, as go dtigeaḋ, etc., or go dtagaḋ, etc.; and (*c*) the forms of the subj. pres. of tá are: (go) raḃaḋ, raḃair, raiḃ, raḃmuíḋ, raiḃ (ṡiḃ), raḃaiḋ. The forms of the subj. pres. of the Copula are: gurab, nárab (somet. with -b omitted); also baḋ, as in go mbaḋ h-é ḋuit.

210. [There is also a *Secondary Form* of the subjunctive present, used when the verb in the main clause is in the *past tense.*

E.g., Ḟan go dtéiġeaḋ (Subj. Pres.) aḃaile. Duḃart leat ḟanaṁaint go dtéiġinn (Secondary Form of Subj. Pres.) aḃaile. This latter form must not be confounded with the Subjunctive Past, Lesson 93. *Vide* § 30 and 44.]

Lesson 93.—THE SUBJUNCTIVE. II.—PAST.

Má ḃuaıl (A) Pádruıg Seaġán, do ġoıl (A) Seaġán

Dá mbuaıleaḋ (B) Pádruıg Seaġán, do ġoılfeaḋ (C) Seaġán.

211. In this lesson are given examples of three moods, the Indicative (A), **the Subjunctive Past** (B.), and the Conditional (C.)

A condition is expressed in both A., (with má...) and B., (with dá...). The part of the sentence which contains the condition (A., Má ḃuaıl P.S.; or, B., Dá mbuaıleaḋ P. S.), we may call the conditional or hypothetical clause (the *protasis*, *i.e.*, something assumed before). The other (A.. do ġoıl Seaġán; or C., do ġoılfeaḋ Seaġán) is the main clause (the *apodosis*, *i.e.*, something given as a result).

(A.) Here the verb is in the Indicative Mood in both parts of the sentence, because the supposition stated is assumed to be an actual fact, or to be very probable.

212. (B.) Here, the condition is assumed (*a*) *not* to be a fact; or (*b*) to be improbable, or a pure supposition. The form of the verb used in the hypothetical clause is the **Subjunctive Mood Past.** The verb in the main clause is in the Conditional Mood.

213.	Person.	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
	1st	dúnaınn.	dúnaımír.
	2nd	dúntá.	dúnaḋ (rıḃ).
	3rd	dúnaḋ.	dúnaıdír.

---

214. Má is followed by the Indicative. Dá in *protasis* is followed by the Subjunctive Past. The Subjunctive Past of tá has the same form as the condl., viz.:— béaḋ. In "Dá mbéaḋ fıor agat, do ḃéaḋ leıġear agat," the first verb is Subj. Past and the second Condl. The Past-Hab. is ḃíoḋ. With this exception, the Subj. Past and the Past-Hab. of all verbs have the same form, but discharge quite different functions. The Subj. Past of the Copula is baḋ, which is also the form of the Condl.

215. The form of the Condl. Mood is frequently used instead of the Subj. Past, *e.g.*, dá dtıocfaḋ, dá gcruınneóċaḋ, instead of dá dtagaḋ, dá gcruınnıġeaḋ. The student is, however, recommended to use the Subj. Past, the more correct form, with dá in *protasis*, and to reserve the Condl. for *apodosis*.

THE AUTONOMOUS FORM. (A) REGULAR VERBS.

Lesson 94. (I.)—PAST INDICATIVE.

Do dúnadh an doras.

216. (The sentences in the lesson describe certain actions which took place yesterday in the school and shop. Who performed these actions ? We are not told : *the subject is not mentioned in these sentences.* The verb in Irish has a special form for this purpose. Do dúnadh, etc., are examples of this form in the past tense).

As the subject is completely suppressed in such sentences, this form of the verb has neither number nor person, in any of its moods or tenses. It can stand alone, and thus make a complete sentence by itself, and hence it has been called by an t-Athair Peadar Ó Laoghaire (who has given much prominence to this form in his grammatical contributions) the **Autonomous Form** : in Irish, an Bhriathar Saor, because the Auton. Verb is *free* from denotation of number and person. The subject, though not expressed, is, generally, felt to be *a personal* subject (somebody, we, they, people, etc.)

All verbs, transitive and intransitive, (except is, which is simply a copula) have this form. The noun or pronoun following the Autonomous Form is in the accusative case. (Do dúnadh é).

217. Pron. The ending of the Auton. Past, viz., **-(e)adh** added to the stem of the verb, is variously prond.; *e.g.*, in dúnadh :—

as **-ugh** in the Decies, E. and Mid. Cork, and Clare, *i.e.*, dúnugh.
as **-uv** in W. and S.W. Cork, and South Con., *i.e.*, dúnuv.
as **-uch** in Kerry, *i.e.*, dúnuch.
as **-ú** (unstressed) in North Con. and U., *i.e.*, dúnú.

The initial con. of the autonomous form, in all moods and tenses, is not usually aspd. (except in the Decies and a few other districts, where aspn. is the rule). After do and all the compounds of ro (ná, etc.), h- appears before an initial vowel (níor h-oscladh, usually prond. as if spelled h-oscladhadh ; *vide* § 10 as to verbs lending in l, m, n, r, and ng). Do is frequently omitted.

Lesson 95.—(II.). FUT., PRES.-HAB. and PAST-HAB. TENSES.

218. The endings for these tenses are :— **-f(e)adh, -(e)óchadh** (fut.) ; **-t(e)adh** (pres.-hab.) ; **tadh** or **tí** (past-hab.)

219. Pron. In M., the fut. ending of 2nd conj. verbs is prond. **-óradh**, and of *all* other verbs, **-fadh**. Outside of M., the **-f-** is usually prond. **h-** and **-(e)óchadh** is prond. **-óghadh** (ó unstressed.) In parts of C., the older fut. form in **-f(a)idheadh** is used.

Usually in M., **-t-** is broad in pres.-hab., and past-hab., and is not aspd., *i.e.*, **-tadh** ; **-tadh** (Cork, **-tí**.) Elsewhere, as a rule, the law caol le caol is followed, and the **-t-** is aspd. as in the verbal adjective (Less. 11). After ní, the initial con. is not, as a rule, aspd., and h- appears before initial vowels. Note that the initial con. of a verb in the auton. form is liable to eclipsis, as in § 200.

Lesson 96.—(III.) SUBJ., CONDL. and IMPER. MOODS.

220. The ending in **Pres. Subj.** and **Imper.** is the same as in the Pres. Indic., viz., -ꞇ(e)ᴀꞃ; and the ending of the **Past Subj.** is the same as in the Past-Hab., viz., -ꞇᴀoı, or -ꞇí. The notes on the pron. of the -ꞇ- of these endings given above in § 219 apply here also.

The ending for the **Condl.** is -ꝼ(ᴀ)ıḋe; or -(e)óċṫᴀoı.

221. Pron. In M., these Condl. endings are prond., respectively, -ꝼᴀoı (Cork, -ꝼí); óꝼᴀoı (Cork, óꝼí). In other words, in M., there is an -ꝼ- sound in the *fut. and condl. autonomous of all verbs*, the -ꝼ- being always broad in the fut., but broad or slender in the condl. *Vide* § 47. Outside of M., the -ꝼ- is usually prond. h-, and -óċṫᴀoı is prond. -óhᴀoı.

Lesson 97.—(IV.) ᴀꞇáṫᴀꞃ.

(**222.** The autonomous forms of all the tenses and moods of this verb are given in the lesson).

223. Pron. The initial cons., ꝼ and ḃ, of these forms are usually aspd. after ní, ḋo, or má. In M., -ꝼ- is prond. in the fut. and condl. forms, viz., -ꝼᴀꞃ, -ꝼ(ᴀ)ıḋe. In C. and U., the following are the usual forms: ḃíṫí (ḃíṫí, M.); ḃíṫeᴀꞃ (ḃíṫᴀꞃ, M.); ḃéıṫeᴀꞃ (ḃeꝼᴀꞃ, M); ḃeıṫí (ḃeꝼᴀıḋe M., but ḃeıꝼıḋe, in Cork). There is a large variety of these forms in colloquial use

Lesson 98—(V.) VOICE.

224. When (*a*) the subject is the actor (or agent) the verb is in the **active voice**, as :—

Ḋo ꞅcꞃíoḃ Tᴀḋʒ ᴀn lıtıꞃ ꞅın.
Ḋo ꞅcꞃíoḃᴀḋ ᴀ lán lıtꞃeᴀċᴀ ᴀnnꞅo ı nḋé.
Táṫᴀꞃ ᴀʒ ḃuᴀlᴀḋ.

225. When (*b*) the subject of the verb represents the object of the action, we have the **passive voice**, as in the *passive phrases* of the following sentences :—

Ḋo ḃí lıtıꞃ ᴀʒ Tᴀḋʒ ḋ'á ꞅcꞃíoḃᴀḋ nuᴀıꞃ...
Ḋo ḃí ᴀn lıtıꞃ ꞅcꞃíoḃṫᴀ ᴀıʒe nuᴀıꞃ...
Táṫᴀꞃ ꝼé ḃuᴀlᴀḋ.

The autonomous verbs in (*a*) and (*b*) include the subject.

226. There are, also, instances of an impersonal active verb with passive meaning, or "middle voice," as :—

"Ḋo ḋéın cloċᴀ ḋíoḃ." "Ḋo ġeᴀl ᴀn ꞅpéıꞃ."

(*Lessons* 99, 100.—(VI.) (B) IRREGULAR VERBS.

227. These lessons give the autonomous forms, in all the moods and tenses, of the irregular verbs.

Note that the auton. endings of these verbs are, generally, the same as the corresponding endings of the regular verbs. *Cf.* the ordinary forms of the irregular verbs in Lessons 42 to 50.

Pron. The colloquial variants of the irregular verbs, as given in notes to Lessons 42 to 47, apply also to the corresponding forms of the same verbs in Lessons 99 and 100).

Formation of Irregular Verbs, pp. 182-193.

§§	228-31	INTRODUCTION.
§	232	I. beirim.
§	233	II. do-beirim.
§	234	III. adeirim.
§	235	IV. gabaim.
§	236	V. do-geibim,
§	237	VI. do-gnim.
§	238	VII. do-cluinim.
§	239	VIII. ad-cim.
§	240	IX. téigim.
§	241	X. tiagim.
§	242	SUMMARY OF I.-X.
§	243	XI. THE SUBSTANTIVE VERB.
§	244	XII. THE COPULA.

APPENDIX.

—o—

Notes on the Formation of the Irregular Verbs.(1)

228. The forms of the Irregular Verbs, which are so puzzling to students, are by no means arbitrary, but rather admit of interesting explanation. An inspection of these forms shows that they do not conform with the usual manner of verbal inflexion in two respects:—

I. In Tense or Mood formation.
E.g., cuirim; *past*: do chuir—regular;
but beirim; *past*: rug—irregular.

II. Some verbs have Double Forms in the same tense or mood.
E.g., *Past*: do bhí; but, ní raibh, an raibh?
Condl.: do-chífeadh; but, ní fheicfeadh.

229. These irregularities are due to the following causes:—

A. DIFFERENT ROOTS. The forms of a verb used to express a difference in tense or mood are sometimes derived from different roots.

E.g., beireadh from **ber**, but rug from **ugg**.

B. CHANGE IN STRESS. The double forms of a verb in the same tense or mood are chiefly caused by a change in voice stress from one syllable of a verb to the preceding syllable.

Note, as an illustration of *change* in stress, the weaker pronunciation of the second part of the compound in the following pairs of words:—

*Day, Mon*day; *man, French*man; *ways, al*ways.

230. In Irish, change in stress occurs in the case of most compound verbs, *i.e.*, verbs composed of a root and a prefix such as do-(2)chuaidh, do-beir: do-, in these, being the prefix. Compound verbs, whose composite nature is, to some extent, still felt, are subject to stress change when preceded by any of the following:—an, ní, cá, cá, go, nach, ná, muna, dá, or by the *dative relative, or compound relative* (Lesson 86). An, ní, go, etc., are not emphasised in speaking, but are usually pronounced weakly. Each of these *leans forward* (and hence is termed a *PROCLITIC*) on the following word, to which it is attached as an unstressed syllable. Consequently,

---

(1) This appendix may, in the case of young students, be postponed until the book is being studied a second time. The more difficult matter, which is given in small type at bottom of pages, is intended for advanced students.

(2) The prefix do- in such cases has long been an integral part of the word. It must not be confounded with the particle do which appears in the regular *past, past-hab., and condl.*, (*e.g.*, do buail, do bhuaileadh, do bhuailfeadh). In compound verbs the hyphen is sometimes not used, as, dochuaidh, dobeir.

voice stress on the second syllable of each of the verbs above referred to is, under the influence of a proclitic, placed on the preceding syllable.

E.g., in the do-ċuaiḋ, the stress is on the 2nd syllable, but in [(1) naċ do(a)ċaiḋ] (2) -deaċaiḋ, it is, owing to the influence of naċ, transferred to the 1st syllable (originally de) of the verb. The weak proclitic naċ, leaning on the 1st syllable, causes this syllable to be stressed accordingly, *i.e.*, strengthened to give the necessary support to the prolitic, naċ. This is in accordance with the alternation of weak and strong stress, characteristic of Irish, and of English. Note the pronunciation of 'fantastic,' in which the stress of the 1st syllable is *weak*; that of the 2nd, *strong*; and of the 3rd, *weak* again. In naċ deaċaiḋ there is a similar alternation of *weak*, *strong*, and *weak*: the original root syllable (ċuaiḋ), yielding to the stressed or strengthened prefix. The most weakly accented syllable is that immediately following the strong stress (-tic, -ċaiḋ).

231. The form -deaċaiḋ is called the *PROTOTONIC FORM*, because the stress is, as shown by the arrow, on the *first* syllable, dea ċaiḋ, do-ċuaiḋ (or, doċuaiḋ) is called the *DEUTEROTONIC FORM*, because the stress is on the *second* syll., do ċu aiḋ.

—(o)—

Each of the irregular verbs may now be considered in the light of the above general explanation. Forms derived from different roots are given under *A*. Those due to change in stress are classed under *B*. The examples (3) are from Keating's works. Different, or alternative, forms (equivalent in meaning) which are now in use colloquially, are given within square brackets. Forms marked *, as *beirid, are rarely found in recent writings.

232. I. beirim.

A.—From the root **ber** (to bring, take, etc. *Cf.*, L., *fero*, E., *bear*) are derived all forms of the verb, except the past:—

Pres. Ind.: *beiriḋ, -beireann [beireann]. *Pres. Subj.*: -beire.
Past-Hab.: beireaḋ (4). *Past Subj.*: -beireaḋ.
Fut.: béarfaidh [béarfaiḋ], *rel.* béarfar.
Condl.: bhéarfadh (4) [bhéarfaḋ].

(1) naċ is not followed by eclipsis of initial consonant of the verb in Keating's writings.

(2) - before a verb indicates that one of the proclitics mentioned at p. 182 (with resulting aspn. or ecl.) is understood.

(3) These examples are 3 *sing.*, and are arranged in the following order:—*pres. ind.*, *past-hab.*, *fut.*, *condl.*

The *past*, usually from a different root or special formation, is given apart from these. The *imper.* (2 *sing.*) and *verbal noun* are given in the summary at p. 191.

(4) For the sake of simplicity, the usual aspn. (or ecl.) of the initial consonant in the *past-habitual*, or *conditional*, is not marked in these notes.

The *Past*, ɲuʒ, is from a different root, viz., **ugg**: with prefix ɲo (ɲo-uʒ—) ɲuʒ.

B.—beɪɲm, being a simple verb (*i.e.*, the root *ber* is not, here, compounded with a prefix), there are no forms due to change of stress.

---

233. II. do-beirim.

A.—The root **ber** above appears here in do-beɪɲ, from which are derived the forms of this verb (*subjunctive* and *past indicative* excepted). The prefix should be written as (*a*) it shows the connexion between the deuterotonic and the prototonic forms, and (*b*) it changes the meaning of the root: *ber*—to take, but *do ber*—to give.

Pres. Ind.: do-beɪɲ [beɪɲeann, tuʒann].
Past.-Hab.: do-beɪɲeaḋ [beɪɲeaḋ, tuʒaḋ].
Fut.: do-béaɲa(ɪḋ) [béaɲfaɪḋ, taḃaɲfaɪḋ].
Condl.: do-béaɲaḋ [béaɲfaḋ, taḃaɲfaḋ].

tuʒ, used in *subj.* and *past ind.*, is derived from the root **ugg** (1) (as in last verb) with prefix to.

Past Ind.: *tuʒ [ṫuʒ].
Pres. Subj.: -tuʒa.
Past Subj.: -tuʒaḋ.

B.— doḂeIR(2), with stress of voice on 2nd syllable, becomes after a proclitic, *e.g.*, naċ (naċTaḃaɪɲ(3)), -taḃaɪɲ, with stress on 1st syllable.

Prototonic forms are:—

Pres. Ind.: -taḃaɪɲ [-tuʒann].
Past-Hab.: -taḃaɲaḋ [-tuʒaḋ].

and, from do-béaɲa with the usual stress retraction after a proclitic,

Fut: -tiuḃɲa (O.Ir., tibéɲa) [-tiuḃɲaɪḋ, -taḃaɲfaɪḋ(4) (M.)]
Condl: -tiuḃɲaḋ [-taḃaɲfaḋ(4) (M.)]

---

(1) Note that different roots (*e.g.*, *ber* and *ugg*) obviate the possible confusion between forms of different verbs (*e.g.*, of some forms of beɪɲm with those of do-beɪɲm). In O. Ir., the *spelling* is "ucc."

(2) Capitals show the syll. which has the strong stress.

(3) The prefix (to, orig.) in taḃaɪɲ becomes do when pretonic, *i.e.*, before a stressed syllable, as do-beɪɲ (*Cf.*, t'aṫaɪɲ, t' (not do), because immediately before a stressed vowel with do ṁáṫaɪɲ: do, because not immediately before a stressed vowel. Generally, the prototonic form of a compound verb shows the original form of the prefix do-. *E.g.*, -deaṡaɪḋ, and -deaɲa, show that the prefix in these verbs was originally de.

(4) Or rather, tuḃɲaɪḋ, tuḃɲaḋ: the t (of tiuḃɲ—) has been broadened on analogy of t in taḃaɪɲ, and the ɲ inserted on analogy of *future* verbs.

234. III. ᴀᴅeıʀım.

A.—From the root **ber** are also derived the parts of ᴀᴅeıʀım. With prefix ᴀʀ (out of) we get the verbal stem ᴀʀ- beʀ (to say), and, later, ᴀᴅeʀ(1), ᴀᴅeıʀ.

From ᴀᴅeıʀ are the forms:—

Pres. Ind. : ᴀᴅeıʀ [ᴅeıʀ].
Past-Hab. : ᴀᴅeıʀeᴀᴅ [ᴅeıʀeᴀᴅ].

In the fut. (2) and condl., the forms are:—

Fut. : ᴀᴅéᴀʀᴀ [ᴅéᴀʀʀᴀıᴅ].
Condl. : ᴀᴅéᴀʀᴀᴅ [ᴅéᴀʀʀᴀᴅ].

The verbal noun ʀáᴅ is from the same root as the (nearly obsolete) verb ᴅo ʀáıᴅ (ʀé) — (he) said.

B.—After a proclitic, the form of the verbal stem is -ᴀbᴀıʀ, with stress on first ᴀ (*i.e.* of prefix). Hence:—

Pres. Ind. : -ᴀbᴀıʀ [-ᴅeıʀ]. *Pres. Subj.* : -ᴀbʀᴀ.
Past-Hab. : -ᴀbʀᴀᴅ [-ᴅeıʀeᴀᴅ]. *Past Subj.* : -ᴀbʀᴀᴅ.
Fut. : *-ᴀıbeóʀᴀıᴅ(3) (O.Ir., epérta) [-ᴀbʀóċᴀıᴅ, -ᴅéᴀʀʀᴀıᴅ].
Condl. : *-ᴀıbeóʀᴀᴅ [-ᴀbʀóċᴀᴅ, -ᴅéᴀʀʀᴀᴅ].

ᴀᴅuḂᴀıʀᴛ. In this form (occurring, as *perfect tense*, in O.Ir. as ᴀʀʀuḃᴀʀᴛ, in Mid.Ir. as ᴀᴛʀuḃᴀıʀᴛ, and later as ᴀᴅʀuḃᴀıʀᴛ(4) the stress is, under the influence of the weakly-accented prefix, placed on the 2nd syllable (ᴅu). After ᴀn, nı́, etc., the prefix is dropped, giving the prototonic form -ᴅuḂᴀıʀᴛ, which is also, relative clauses excepted, now colloquially used instead of the deuterotonic ᴀᴅuḃᴀıʀᴛ.

---

(1) ᴀᴅeʀ from ᴀ(ᴅ)—ᴅ—beʀ, the ᴅ being a fossilized infixed *pronoun* (3 *sing., neuter, accusative*: "says *it*") and hence aspg. following con., b. The forms with infixed *pron.* have supplanted the older forms without infixed *pron.*

(2) The long é in the fut. and condl. of beıʀım, ᴅo-beıʀım, and ᴀᴅeıʀım is due to reduplication of be of beʀ; as, be-ḃʀ, béʀ, béᴀʀ. In the fut. of ᴀᴅeıʀım, the initial con. of the root is aspd., as above, after the infixed pron., ᴅ. Hence, ᴀᴅ-ᴅ-ḋéʀ, ᴀᴅéʀ, ᴀᴅéᴀʀ.

(3) In Keating, verbal stems of more than one syllable ending in slender l, m, n, ʀ, nɢ, or r took eó in the *fut.* before the final consonant of the stem. *E.g.*, stems: coᴅᴀıl, ᴀbᴀıʀ, ınnıʀ.
Fut.: sg., 1, coıᴅeóʟᴀᴅ, ᴀıbeóʀᴀᴅ, ınneóʀᴀᴅ.
ınneóʀᴀᴅ is still in use in M, but in C. and U. it has, on the analogy of other verbs, become ınnʀeóċᴀᴅ; whilst the form ᴅ'ᴀıṫʀeóʀᴀınn, extant in C., has, similarly, become ᴅ'ᴀıṫʀeó(ċ)ᴀınn in M.
This ó (óċ) was, at an earlier stage, é. *Cf.* epérta, ɢéᴀḃᴀ, ᴅo-ɢéᴀḃᴀ in which the vowel of the *fut.* inflexion is now ó.

(4) The form is derived as follows:—prefix + infixed *pron.* ᴅ (as in ᴀᴅeıʀ) + ʀo or ʀu (a particle used with *perf.* tense) + root beʀ (b becoming aspd. between vowels) + ᴛ an inflexion of certain verbs for the preterite in O.Ir. *i.e.*, ᴀ (ᴅ)—ᴅ—ʀu—beʀ—ᴛ, ᴀᴅʀuḃᴀıʀᴛ, ᴀᴅuḃᴀıʀᴛ, the loss of ʀ (of ʀu) being due to the analogy of ᴀᴅeıʀ helped by the fact that the particle ʀo, ʀu, was going out of use and ᴅo taking its place.

235. IV. ʒaḃaim.

A.—This verb, which is conjugated regularly except in the *fut.* and *condl.*, is derived from the root **gab** (to accept, receive, seize).

Fut.: *ʒéaḃa(iḋ) [ʒeóḃaiḋ].
Condl.: *ʒéaḃaḋ(1) [ʒeóḃaḋ].

B.—As ʒaḃaim is not a compound verb, there are no deuterotonic forms. *Cf.* beiṛim.

---

236. V. ḋo-ʒeiḃim.

A.—The compound verb ḋo-ʒeiḃ(2) is from the root **gab**, and appears in the following deuterotonic forms:—

Pres. Ind.: ḋo-ʒeiḃ [ʒeiḃeann, ꝼaʒann].
Past-Hab.: ḋo-ʒeiḃeaḋ [ʒeiḃeaḋ].
Fut.: ḋo-ʒéaḃa(iḋ) [ʒeóḃaiḋ].
Condl.: ḋo-ʒéaḃaḋ [ʒeóḃaḋ].

The *Past*, ꝼuaiṛ, is from a different root.

B.—In prototonic forms, the prefix used is ꝼo- (not ḋo-). ꝼo-ʒaḃ owing to change in stress, *e.g.*, naċꝼaʒ'ḃ (—naċ ꝼaʒḃ), becomes -ꝼaʒḃ, now usually -ꝼaʒ, -ꝼaiʒ (M.), or ꝼáʒ (C., U.) Hence:—

Pres. Ind.: -ꝼaʒḃann [-ꝼaʒann]. *Pres. Subj.:* -ꝼaʒḃa.
Past-Hab.: -ꝼaʒḃaḋ [-ꝼaʒaḋ]. *Past Subj.:* -ꝼaʒḃaḋ.

In *fut.* and *condl.*, there is, after an, naċ, etc., the usual change in stress: ꝼo-ʒéaḃa becomes (*e.g.*, naċꝼo(i)ʒ'ḃe —) -ꝼuiʒḃe. Hence:—

Fut.: -ꝼuiʒḃe [-ꝼuiʒiḋ(3)].
Condl.: -ꝼuiʒḃeaḋ [-ꝼuiʒeaḋ(3)].

---

(1) The 2 *sing. condl.* (ʒeóḃṫá), *fut. auton.* (ʒeóḃṫaṛ), and *condl. auton.* (ʒeóḃṫaoi) of this verb are (in M.) prond., respectively, ʒeóꝼá, ʒeóꝼaṛ, and ʒeóꝼí (or ʒeóꝼaoi). To the analogy of the -ꝼ- in the pronunciation of these words, may (according to Dr. Bergin. Eriu, II., 38) be traced the -ꝼ- which has forced its way into the (M.) pronunciation of these three forms in all verbs, reg. and irreg. Hence the colloquial double forms (*i.e.*, -ó- and -ꝼ-) in 2nd conj. verbs, *e.g.*, oꝼcʟóꝼá, oꝼcʟóꝼaṛ, and oꝼcʟóꝼí (or -ꝼaoi). As regards 1st conj. verbs, it should also be noted that if the ending of the 2 *sing. condl.* were prond. há or heá, a probable result would be the confusion of this form (*e.g.* ḋo ċuiṛꝼeá) with the 2 *sing. past hab.* (ḋo ċuiṛṫeá).

(2.) "Mid. Ir. ʒeiḃ- is probably modelled on beiṛ- on the analogy of the future ʒé(a)ḃ- and bé(a)ṛ-. So the compound ꝼo-ʒaiḃ becomes ꝼo-ʒeiḃ and ḋo-ʒeiḃ after ḋo-beiṛ." BERGIN. Eriu, III., 75.

(3.) In M., the -uiʒ- of these forms is (analogically) *prond.* like the -aʒ- of ꝼaʒann, and ꝼaʒaḋ.

From the root *gab* are also derived the verbal stems, fás, tós, congaib. These are now conjugated regularly as simple verbs, their composite character being no longer felt. A summary of some of the forms of these five verbs is given:—

DERIVATION.	IMPERATIVE.	PAST.	VERBAL NOUN.
gab	gab	do gab	gabáil
fo-gab	fagas(aib)		fagbáil
fo-ad-gab	fás(aib)	d'fás(aib)	fásbáil
to-od-gab	tós(aib)	do tós(aib)	tósbáil
con-gab	congaib	do cong(aib)	congbáil

Forms now in use are: gaib (M.), gab; faig, fag, fás, fuig; congaib, cuingib, etc.; d'fásfa(ib) (C.), d'fás. The b of the root is now frequently omitted from all forms, except those from gab. Fásaint and tósaint are also used colloquially.

237. VI. do-gním (do-ním).

The root is **gni** (to act; *cf.*, gníom) always with a prefix (do, originally de), d (of prefix) and n (of root) occur in all forms of the verb.

DEUTEROTONIC FORMS (with prefix do-) are:—

Pres. Ind.: do-gní or do-ní [déineann, déanann].
Past-Hab.: do-gníod or do-níod [déineadh, déanadh].

Fut.: do-géana (1) [déanfaidh].
Condl.: do-géanadh (1) [déanfadh].

Past: do-rigne or do-rinne [rinne, rinn, do dein].

In this form (*perfect* originally) the particle ro is infixed (as ri) between the prefix and root, and the voice stress is, consequently, on the 2nd syllable, Rl.

(1.) Of the two chief classes of Mod. Ir. *futs.*, viz., (I.) -ó- (or -óċ-) and (II.) -f-, the former, -ó- was an é *fut.* or *reduplicated fut.* The long vowel of do-géan- is due to a repetition, or prefixing, of the 1st syll. of the root: *gén* from *ge-gn.* The latter (-f-) was a -b- fut., the b changing into f which is, in turn, now prond. h. The modern pron. of -r- in béarad, do-béarad, adéarad, viz., rh, is on the analogy of the h of the -f- *fut.*, and hence these are frequently written with -rf-, as béarfad, etc. Similarly, the pron. -nh- (written -nf-) in the *fut.* of do-gním.

PROTOTONIC FORMS (with original prefix ᴅe-) are :—

Past : -ᴅeaꞃna(iᴅ) [-ꞃinne, -ꞃinn, -ᴅéin].

ᴅoRinne, with stress on 2nd syllable, becomes, when preceded by a proclitic, *e.g.*, naċ (naċᴅeꞃ'ne—), -ᴅeaꞃna, with stress on 1st syllable.

Pres. Ind. : -ᴅéin [-ᴅéineann, -ᴅéanann].
Past-Hab. : -ᴅéineaᴅ [-ᴅéanaᴅ].

-ᴅéin (or -ᴅéan), derived under the usual influence of a proclitic (-ᴅe-ʒn') is, in M., usually treated as the stem of a regularly conjugated verb.

Fut. : -*ᴅinʒne [-ᴅéanꞃaiᴅ].
Condl. : -*ᴅionʒnaᴅ [-ᴅéanꞃaᴅ].

-ᴅéanꞃ—, a simple *fut.* and *condl.* stem from the prototonic ᴅéan— is now used instead of the other forms (*).

Pres. Subj. : -ᴅéana.
Past Subj. : -ᴅéanaᴅ.

---

238. VII. ᴅo-ċluinim.

A.—From the root **clu** (to hear; *cf.*, cluaꞃ, clú) is derived cluin, which is used regularly as a stem for all the parts of this verb, except the following, viz.:—

Past : ᴅo-ċuala(iᴅ) (1) [ċualaiᴅ].

A regular conjugation from the stem cloiꞃ (*past*, both ċuala and ċloiꞃeaꞃ) is in use in M.

B.—The stress is always on the root syllable. When preceded by **ní**, an, etc., the prefix is omitted, -cluin, -ċual-.

---

239. VIII. aᴅ-ċím (ᴅo-ċím).

A.—From aᴅ-ċí or ᴅo-ċí (to see, but root in earlier writings always with prefix) are :—

Pres. Ind. : aᴅ-ċí, aᴛ-ċí, or ᴅo-ċí [ċíonn, 'ᴛċí].
Past-Hab. : ᴅo-ċíoᴅ [ċíoᴅ, 'ᴛċíoᴅ].
Fut. : ᴅo-ċíꞃe [ċíꞃiᴅ, 'ᴛċíꞃiᴅ].
Condl. : ᴅo-ċíꞃeaᴅ [ċíꞃeaᴅ, 'ᴛċíꞃeaᴅ].

(1.) A reduplicated *perfect* stem derived from clu (viz., co-cl giving -cual). The ending -iᴅ is modern, on the analogy of ᴅo-ċuaiᴅ. *Cf.* -ᴅeannaiᴅ (occasionally) instead of -ᴅeaꞃna.

From the root **derc** (—to look; *cf.*, modern ᴅeᴀɾc), with infix *con*, is derived a form for the *past tense* (ᴀᴅconᴅᴀiɾc, 3 *sg. perf.*) :—

ᴅo(ᴀᴅ or ᴀᴛ)-*ċonnᴀiɾc, ᴅo-ċonnᴀic (1) [ċonnᴀic].

B.—ᴀᴅ-C1, with stress on C1, becomes -ᴀic(c) after a particle; *e.g.*, after ní, with stress on 1st syllable, níᴀᴅci, — níᴀCci by assimilation. Owing to influence of final i, the guttural is slender (ᴀicci), and the final vowel, being unstressed, is lost; hence the prototonic stem -ᴀic(c). To this stem an ƒ is now prefixed (-ƒᴀic). The ƒ is analogical: as, *e.g.*, ƒáʒᴀim, ní ƒáʒᴀim, so ní ᴀicim was supposed to be the neg. of ƒᴀicim. *Cf.* ƒoɾcᴀiʟ, in C. and U., instead of oɾcᴀiʟ; and ƒᴀnᴀim instead of the earlier ᴀnᴀim.

Pres. Ind. : *-ƒᴀiceᴀnn [-ƒeiceᴀnn]
Past-Hab. : *-ƒᴀiceᴀᴅ [-ƒeiceᴀᴅ].
Fut. : *-ƒᴀicƒiᴅ [-ƒeicƒiᴅ].
Condl. : *-ƒᴀicƒeᴀᴅ [-ƒeicƒeᴀᴅ].

The prototonic form in the *past* is, historically, -ᴀccᴀ(2)., *e.g.*, ní ᴀccᴀ, but later ní ƒ̇ᴀcᴀ(3), ƒ being inserted by analogy as in ƒeic.

Pres. Subj. : *-ƒᴀice [-ƒeice].
Past Subj. : *-ƒᴀiceᴀᴅ [-ƒeiceᴀᴅ].

---

240. IX. ᴛéiʒim.

A.—The forms of this verb are from many roots.

From ᴛíᴀʒ, ᴛéʒ (O. Ir. ᴛíᴀʒu, 'I go;' ᴛéʒi, 'you go,') are the forms of the *pres.* and *past-hab.*, except

the 3 *sg. pres.*, which is, historically, ᴛéiᴅ (O. Ir., ᴛéiᴛ, 'goes.') ᴛéiᴅ (or ᴛ̇éiᴅ) still survives in parts of Ulster, but the more general form now is ᴛéiʒ̇eᴀnn (ɾé) on the analogy of ᴛéiʒ̇im, etc., *Past-Hab.* : ᴛéiʒ̇eᴀᴅ.

Imper. sg. 2: éiɾiʒ̇ (which has the form of the *imper.* of éiɾiʒ̇im, but the meaning of O. Ir., eiɾʒʒ, 'go.') Other forms of the *imper.* are: ᴛéiʒ̇ [ᴛéiʒ̇iɾ, ᴛéiɾiʒ̇].

(1.) ᴅo (or ᴀᴅ)-ċonnᴀic is from the perfect ᴀᴅ—con—ᴅᴀiɾc, later (with infixed neuter pron.) ᴀᴛ-ċonᴅᴀiɾc, and ᴅo-ċonnᴀiɾc (nn from nᴅ), The loss of ɾ is due (*a*) to analogy with the prototonic -ᴀccᴀ: ní ᴀccᴀ, co n-ᴀccᴀ (—ʒo ƀƒᴀcᴀ); and (*b*) in the plu. forms, the ɾ frequently disappeared. *E.g.*, ᴀᴛ-ċonn(ɾ)cᴀᴅᴀɾ, ᴅo-ċonncᴀᴅᴀɾ, which, with helping vowel between n and c, became ᴅo (or ᴀᴛ) -ċonnᴀc- ᴀᴅᴀɾ. ᴅo-ċonnᴀc as 1 sing.. ᴅo-ċonnᴀic as 3 sing.: *cf.* ᴅo-ċonnᴀɾc and ᴅo-ċonnᴀiɾc, ᴛáɴᴀʒ and ᴛáiɴiʒ, ᴀᴅuƀᴀɾc and ᴀᴅuƀᴀiɾc. The forms ᴅo-ċonnᴀiɾc and ᴅo-ċonnᴀic, with same meaning, long existed together.

(2.) O. Ir., *-accae* the prototonic reduplicated past (from *ad-cechae*).

(3.) -ƒeᴀcᴀ in M., owing to influence of slender ƒ in ƒeic.

In the *fut.* and *condl.*, the stem is ꞃaġ- or ꞃaċ-, as :—

ꞃaġaiḋ (M.) and ꞃaċaiḋ(1); ꞃaġaḋ (M.) and ꞃaċaḋ(1).
(O. Ir., ꞃeġaiḋ O. Ir., noꞃiġaḋ).

Past : ḋo-ċuaiḋ, ḋoċuaiḋ [ċuaiḋ].

Pres. Subj. : -téiġe.
Past Subj. : -téiġeaḋ.

B.—When preceded by a proclitic, ḋo-ċuaiḋ (stress on ċu) becomes -ḋeaċaiḋ (with stress on 1st syll., ḋe being the original form of the prefix).

-ḋeaċaiḋ (2) [-ḋeaġaiḋ (1) and -ċuaiḋ (M.)]

---

241. X. tiġim.

From the root **igg** ('to come') are derived all parts of this verb. With prefix to-, it becomes tiġ, the stem for *pres.* and *past-hab.*

(*a*) *Pres. Ind. :* tiġ [tiġeann, taġann],
Past-Hab. : tiġeaḋ [taġaḋ],

and also for *imper.* (except 2 *sg.*), viz., tiġeaḋ, etc. [taġaḋ, etc.]

(*b*) The *imper.* 2 *sg.* is taꞃ, taꞃꞃa, or taiꞃ (from to-aiꞃ-iġġ), the root, *igg*, being lost.

(*c*) The *past* is formed from to-án-iġġ.
táinig (3) [ṫáinig, ṫáinic, ṫainic].

(*d*) In the *fut.* and *condl.*, the stem is tiocꞃ-, as :—
tiocꞃaiḋ, tiocꞃaḋ. *Fut. rel. :* ṫiocꞃaꞃ.

(*e*) *Pres. Subj. :* -teaġa [-tiġe, -taġa] and -tí ; hence ġo ḋtí, which is now used as a *prepn.*

Past Subj. : -teaġaḋ [-tiġeaḋ, -taġaḋ].

From the root **igg**, also, with prefix ꞃo (ꞃo-iġġ = 'reaches') is derived the form now used as *past* of ꞃiġim, viz., ꞃáinig (=ꞃo-án-iġġ) *cf.*, táinig.

---

(1) In M., older ḋeaċ- has become ḋeaġ-, from pronunciation of ꞃaġ-. Outside of M., older ꞃaġ ,, ꞃaċ-, ,, ,, ḋeaċ-.

(2.) -ḋeaċa(iḋ) and -ḋeaꞃna are occasionally found as *pres. subj.* forms, and -ḋeaċaḋ ,, -ḋeaꞃnaḋ ,, ,, ,, as *past. subj.* forms.

(3). In Keating the t of táinig and tuġ is not aspd. Owing to pressure of analogy, the t is now aspd., except in a few districts. In O. Ir., 'igg' is *spelled* 'icc.'

The more important of the preceding (Keating) forms are tabulated below. Verbal stems are those of the (a) pres. and past-hab.; (b) fut. and condl. From these the synthetic forms (e.g., beirim) and the autonomous (e.g., beirtear) are formed regularly. The verbal stems I., IV., IX. and X., being monosyllabic, cannot have special deuterotonic and prototonic forms. (Colloquial forms are given in Lessons 48 and 49).

	ROOTS	VERBAL STEMS		IMPER.	VERBAL NOUN	PAST: SG. 3
		DEUTEROTONIC	PROTOTONIC			
I.	ber	(a) beir (b) béar		beir	breith	
	ugg					guis
II.	ber	(a) do-beir	(a) -tabair	tabair	tabairt	
	ugg	(b) do-béar	(b) -tiubh			tuas
III.	ber	(a) adeir	(a) -abh	abair		adubairt -dubairt
		(b) adéar	(b) -aibeoch		fág	
IV.	gab	(a) gab (b) géab		gab	gabáil	do gab
V.	gab	(a) do-geib	(a) -fagh	fag	fagháil	
		(b) do-géab	(b) -fuigh			fuair
VI.	gni	(a) do-gní	(a) -déin	déin	déanamh	do-rinne -dearna
		(b) do-géan	(b) -dingn			
VII.	clu	(a) do-chluin	(a) -cluin	cluin	clos	do-chualaid -chualaid
		(b) do-chluinf	(b) -cluinf			
VIII.	cis	(a) ad-cí	(a) -faic	faic	faicfin	do-connaic -faca
		(b) ad-cíf	(b) -faicf			
IX.	teg	(a) téigh (b) rag		téigh	dul	do-chuaid -deachaid
X.	igg	(a) tig (b) tiocf		tar	tuirdeacht teacht	táinig
	teg					

243. THE SUBSTANTIVE VERB.

———(o)———

A.—The parts of this verb are derived from three roots:—

Pres. Ind.: ᴀᴄá [cá] (*Cf.* L. *sta*tus; Gr., *sta*sis; E., *sta*te).

„ „ after a proclitic: -ꝑuıl. This is the only instance of the special form after a proclitic being derived from a different root.

The other forms contain **b** of the third root employed in this verb, viz.:—

Past Ind.:	ᴅo bí.
Pres.-Hab.:	bí [bíonn].
Past-Hab.:	ᴅo bíoᵭ (1).
Fut.:	*bıaıᵭ [béıᵭ, beıᵭ] *-bıᴀ.
Condl.:	ᴅo bıaᵭ [ᴅo béᴀᵭ, ᴅo beᴀᵭ].
Pres. Rel.:	bíoꝛ.
Fut. Rel.:	*bıaꝛ, béᴀꝛ.
Imper.:	bíoᵭ.

Past Ind.:	-ꝑᴀıbe [-ꝑᴀıb].
Pres. Subj.:	„ „ (O. Ir., -bé).

Past Subj.:	-beıċ [-béᴀᵭ](1).
Verbal Noun:	*beıċ, beıċ.

B.—In the following paradigm, present-day forms are given in square brackets:—

	SING.	PLU.
1.	ᴅo bá(ᵭ)ᴀꝛ [ᴅo bíoꝛ]	ᴅo bámᴀꝛ [ᴅo bíomᴀꝛ]
2.	ᴅo bá(ᵭ)ᴀıꝛ [ᴅo bíꝛ]	ᴅo báᵭᴀꝛ [ᴅo bíoᵭᴀꝛ]
3.	ᴅo bí	ᴅo báᴅᴀꝛ [ᴅo bíoᴅᴀꝛ]

Earlier, the prefix ꝑo was used instead of the particle ᴅo in these forms; *e.g.*, ꝑo-báᴅᴀꝛ. Under the influence of a proclitic (ᴀn, ní, etc.), the voice stress was transferred from the 2nd syll. in ꝑo-bá to the prefix ꝑo, giving the prototonic -ꝑᴀıbe, with slender ending (*i.e.*, ꝑᴀıbe not ꝑᴀbᴀ) on the analogy of the *pres. subj.* (O. Ir., -bé).

(1.) This is the only verb in which different forms are in use for the *past-hab.* (bíoᵭ) and *past subj.* (-beıċ, now, more frequently, beᴀᵭ [be'ċ] or béᴀᵭ). béᴀᵭ is also the modern *condl.* form. A form bioᵭ, given in some text-books as the *past-subj.* of this verb, has never been used as a *past-subj.*

244. THE COPULA.

——(o)——

The Copula occurs in the following forms:—

I. *Pres. Ind.:* ıſ. (*Cf.*, L. *esse*; E., *essence*, *is*).

ıſ, following ní, appears before vowels as h-, *i.e.*, ní h-.
The ſ, at an early stage of the language, became aspd. between vowels.

II. Forms with ƀ (of the substantive verb, p. 192):—

Past: ƀa, ƀo ƀa; also *ꝼa, *ꝼa h- before vowels.
Fut.: *ƀuƀ [ıſ].
Fut. Rel.: *ƀuſ.
Condl.: ƀaƀ (ƀuƀ).

(*b*) Forms in *dependent clauses*:—

Pres. Subj.: -ƀ (1) and, earlier, -ꝑ (1).
Past Subj.: -ƀaƀ (-ƀuƀ).
Pres. Ind: -ƀ.

Present: -ƀ is usually appended to the particle ꝛa (2) (ꝛo), *e.g.*, ʒo ꝛa ƀ (=ʒuꝛaƀ) aṁlaıƀ ƀuıt. The use of ꝛa with the *pres. subj.* of the copula is on the analogy of ꝛa (or ꝛo) with the *pres. subj.* of other verbs (*e.g.*, ʒo Raıƀ maıṫ aʒat) This -ꝛaƀ, originally *subj.* only, was early used (instead of the old -ıƀ (3) or -aƀ) after verbs of *saying*, etc. (aƀeıꝛım ʒuꝛaƀ - - - -) and, hence, generally as the *pres. ind.* form in all dependent clauses. In such clauses, the form may occur (*a*) without ꝛ (of ꝛa) as munaƀ, or (*b*) without -ƀ, usually before cons., as ıſ ƀóıʒ lıom ʒuꝛ maıṫ - - -.

In *Past*, with prefix ꝛo, the copula in dependent clauses is ꝛo ƀa (asp.). ꝛ(o)ƀa is now -ꝛ (asp.) before cons., as aƀuƀaꝛt ʒuR ƀꝛeáʒ - - - , and -ꝛƀ' before vowels, as aƀuƀaꝛt ʒuRƀ' é ꝑ. é.

The form of the copula in dependent clauses is always joined to *conjs.*, *particles*, or *relative govd. by a prepn.* (§ 187); *e.g.*, ʒuꝛaƀ, ƀ'áꝛaƀ, (*present*); and ʒuꝛƀ', ƀ'áꝛƀ', níoꝛƀ' (*past*).

Vide Summary of forms of the Copula, p. 143.

(1.) Hence the form ʒıƀé or 'ꝑé, which is thus derived:—

cé or ʒé (conj.) + -ƀ or -ꝑ (copula in *dept. pres.* clause) + é (pron.)

(2.) -ƀ (*pres.*) or -ƀ' (*past*) combines with ꝛa for copula of dept. clauses. -ƀ, or -ƀ' should, therefore, not be joined to the initial letter of the predicate. Hence, ʒuꝛaƀ é, ʒuꝛƀ' é, ʒuꝛƀ' ꝼaƀa, and not ʒuꝛa ƀ'é, ʒuꝛ ƀ'é, ʒuꝛ ƀ'ꝼaƀa.

(3.) cıƀ or ʒıƀ contains both conj. (cé, or ʒé) and copula (-ıƀ); and ʒıƀeaƀ = conj. (ʒé) + copula (-ıƀ) + pron. (eaƀ).

SUMMARY OF GRAMMAR.

:0:

245. Article.

	SINGULAR.	
	Masculine.	*Feminine.*
Nom., Acc.	ⲁⲛ, ⲁⲛ ⲧ- (before vowels)	ⲁⲛ, ⲁⲛ ⲧ- (before ṙ)
Gen.	ⲁⲛ', ⲁⲛ ⲧ- („ ṙ)	ⲛⲁ, ⲛⲁ ⲏ- („ vowels)
Dat.	ⲁⲛⁿ ⲁⲛ (before vowels)	
	PLURAL.	
Nom., Acc. *Dat.*	ⲛⲁ ⲛⲁ ⲏ- (before vowels)	
Gen.	ⲛⲁⁿ	

' (as in ⲁⲛ') indicates that the initial con. of the following noun is aspd.

ⲛ (as in ⲁⲛⲛ) indicates that the initial con. of the following noun is eclipsed, and that ⲛ- is prefixed to the initial vowel of following noun. (After dat. sing. of art., the initial con. of noun is aspd. in U.) *Vide* Less. 70 and §§ 134-7.

246. NOTES ON THE ARTICLE.

(*a*) ⲧ- *before vowels* (as ⲁⲛ ⲧ-óⲩ). An early form of the art. in the nom. sing. is assumed to have been ⲅⲓⲛⲟⲁⲅ, *e.g.*, ⲅⲓⲛⲟⲁⲅ ⲁⲧⲓⲩ (= modern ⲁⲛ ⲧ-ⲁⲧ̀ⲁⲓⲩ), the development of the latter from the former being:—

1. [with aspn. of final ⲅ between vowels*] } ... (ⲅ)ⲓⲛⲟⲁ(ṙ) ⲁⲧⲏⲓⲩ
2. [and loss of initial ⲅ (*Cf.* ⲁⲙ̀ⲁⲓⲗ < ⲅⲁⲙ̀ⲁⲓⲗ)] } ... ⲓⲛⲟⲏ ⲁⲧⲏⲓⲩ (ṙ = ⲏ)
3. [unvoicing of ⲟ of ⲓⲛⲟ by a following ⲏ- sound] ⲓⲛⲧ ⲁⲧⲏⲓⲩ
4. [Mod. Ir., ⲧ- of art. being joined to follg. vowel]... ⲁⲛ ⲧ-ⲁⲧ̀ⲁⲓⲩ

(*b*) ⲧ- *before* ṙ (as ⲁⲛ ⲧ-ṙúⲓⲗ, ⲏⲁⲧⲁ ⲁⲛ ⲧ-ṙⲁⲍⲁⲓⲩⲧ). *Aspiration.* In the nom. sing. fem. (ⲅⲓⲛⲟⲁ), and gen. sing. masc. (ⲅⲓⲛⲟⲓ), the art. originally ended in a vowel. The initial ⲅ of the noun, occurring between vowels, was aspd. The ⲏ- sound, of ṙ, unvoiced the preceding ⲟ of art., giving ⲓⲛⲧ. The ⲧ- of the art. is now shown prefixed to the following ⲅ (ⲁⲛ ⲧ-ṙ, or ⲁⲛ ⲧⲅ)

As the gen. sing. masc. of the art. originally ended in a vowel, an initial con. of the noun, occurring between two vowels, was aspd.

(*c*) ⲏ- *before an initial vowel* is due to aspn. of final ⲅ of art. between vowels (ṙ = ⲏ) *Cf.* (*a*) 1 above.

(*d*) *Eclipsis of initial con. of noun in gen. plu.* In the gen. plu. (ⲅⲓⲛⲟⲁⲛ > ⲓⲛⲛⲁⲛ > ⲛⲁⲛ), the article originally ended in ⲛ. This ⲛ, carried forward to the initial of the noun (gen. plu.), is now seen as ⲛ- prefixed to an initial vowel and in the resulting ecl. (ⲛⲧ = ⲟ, ⲛⲃ = ⲙ, etc.) of an initial con. *E.g.*, ⲓⲛⲍⲛⲉ ⲛⲁ ⲛ-óⲩⲟóⲍ, ⲥⲁⲓⲛⲛⲧ ⲛⲁ ⲙⲃⲩⲁⲥ̀ⲁⲓⲗⲗⲓ́.

(*e*) *Acc. and Dat. sing.* Earlier, the acc. sing. of the art. was followed by ecl., and the dat. sing. by aspn. of the initial con. of the following noun. (I.) After a prepn. which governed in the acc. (as ⲗⲉ, ⲧⲩⲉ́, ⲍⲟ ('to') ⲙⲙ, ⲓⲟⲓⲩ, ⲍⲁⲛ, ⲅⲉⲁⲥ̀, ⲧⲁⲩ, and somet. ⲓ, ⲁⲩ, ⲣⲁ) the sing. art. (ⲁⲛ), being in acc., caused eclipsis, as ⲗⲉⲓⲅ ⲁⲛ ⲃⲣⲉⲁⲩ. But (II.) after a prepn. which governed in the dat. (as ⲟⲟ, ⲟⲉ, ó, ⲁⲍ, ⲁⲅ) the sing. art. (ⲁⲛ), being in dat., caused aspn., as ⲟⲟ'ⲛ ṙⲉⲁⲩ. In M. and C., on the analogy of prepns. in (I.), nearly all prepns. + ⲁⲛ are followed by ecl. of initial con. In U., on the analogy of prepns. in (II.), all prepns. + ⲁⲛ are followed by aspn. of initial con.

(*f*) *Initial* ⲅ *of art.* in, *e.g.*, ⲗⲉⲓⲅ ⲁⲛ ⲃⲣⲉⲁⲩ, ⲓⲛⲅⲛⲁ ⲃⲟⲅⲥⲁⲓ́ⲃ. The initial ⲅ of the art. is still retained, regularly, after all prepns. which originally ended in a con., as ⲗⲉ, ⲓ, ⲧⲁⲩ, ⲧⲩⲉ́, and also after ⲍⲟ, ('to') *Cf.* ⲗⲉ ⲣⲉⲁⲩ, but ⲗⲉⲓⲅ ⲁⲛ ⲃⲣⲉⲁⲩ, ⲗⲉⲓⲅ (ⲗⲉⲅ) ⲛⲁ ⲣⲉⲁⲩⲁⲓⲃ. *Vide* § 257.

* In O. Ir. a single consonant occurring between two vowels was aspirated.

247. Declension of the Noun.

(For Explanation of Declensions, Cases, and Numbers, *vide* § **103-131.**)

FIRST DECLENSION.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom., Acc.	amadán	amadáin	taoiseach	taoisigh
Gen.	amadáin	amadán	taoisigh	taoiseach
Dat.	amadán	amadánaib	taoiseach	taoiseachaib
Voc.	a amadáin	a amadána	a thaoisigh	a thaoiseacha

SECOND DECLENSION.

Nom., Acc.	páirc	páirceanna	óinseach	óinseacha
Gen.	páirce	páirceanna	óinsighe	óinseach
Dat.	páirc	páirceannaib	óinsigh	óinseachaib
Voc.	a pháirc	a pháirceanna	a óinseach	a óinseacha

THIRD DECLENSION.

Nom., Acc.	bádóir	bádóirí	ceacht	ceachta
Gen.	bádóra	bádóirí	ceachta	ceacht
Dat.	bádóir	bádóirib	ceacht	ceachtaib
Voc.	a bádóir	a bádóirí	a cheacht	a cheachta

FOURTH DECLENSION.

Nom., Acc.	scoláire	scoláirí	coinin	coininí
Gen.	scoláire	scoláirí	coinin	coininí
Dat.	scoláire	scoláirib	coinin	coininíb
Voc.	a scoláire	a scoláirí	a choinin	a choininí

FIFTH DECLENSION.

Nom., Acc.	cara	cáirde	cuirle	cuirleanna
Gen.	carad	carad	cuirleann	cuirleann
Dat.	caraid	cáirdib	cuirlinn	cuirleannaib
Voc.	a chara	a cháirde	a chuirle	a chuirleanna

248. Declension of the Adjective.

FIRST DECLENSION.
(ending in a broad con., *e.g.*, bán.)

	MASCULINE.		FEMININE.	
	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom., Acc.	bán	bánA	bán	bánA
Gen.	báin	mbán	báine	mbán
Dat.	bán	bánA	báin	bánA
Voc.	báin	bánA	bán	bánA

SECOND DECLENSION.
(ending in a slender con., *e.g.*, ciúin).

Nom., Acc.	ciúin	ciúine	ciúin	ciúine
Gen.	ciúin	gciúin	ciúine	gciúin
Dat.	ciúin	ciúine	ciúin	ciúine
Voc.	ciúin	ciúine	ciúin	ciúine

THIRD DECLENSION.
(ending in aṁail, *e.g.*, leirceaṁail).

	MASCULINE and FEMININE.	
Nom., Acc.	leirceaṁail	leirceaṁalA
Gen.	leirceaṁlA	leirceaṁail
Dat.	leirceaṁail	leirceaṁlA
Voc.	leirceaṁail	leirceaṁlA

FOURTH DECLENSION.
(ending in a vowel, *e.g.*, aorta).

	MASCULINE and FEMININE.	
Nom., Acc.	aorta	aorta
Gen.	aorta	n-aorta
Dat.	aorta	aorta
Voc.	aorta	aorta

249. Article, Noun, and Adjective.

Nom., Acc.	an fear óg	na fir óga	an bean óg	na mná óga
Gen.	an fir óig	na bhfear n-óg	na mná óige	na mban n-óg
Dat.	an bhfear óg	na fearaib óga	an mnaoi óig	na mnáib óga
Voc.	a fir óig	a feara óga	a bean óg	a mhná óga

		SING.	PLU.
MASC.	*Nom., Acc.*	an t-aral ciúin	na h-arail ciúine
	Gen.	an arail ciúin	na n-ara gciúin
	Dat.	an aral ciúin	na h-arlaib ciúine
	Voc.	a arail ciúin	a arla ciúine
FEM.	*Nom., Acc.*	an aba ciúin	na h-aibne ciúine
	Gen.	na h-abann ciúine	na n-abann gciúin
	Dat.	an abainn ciúin	na h-aibnib ciúine
	Voc.	a aba ciúin	a aibne ciúine

Pronouns.

—(o)—

PREPOSITIONAL PRONOUNS (§§ 178-9 & p. 100).

Preposition.	SINGULAR. 1st Per.	2nd Per.	3rd Per. *Masc.*	*Fem.*	PLURAL. 1st Per.	2nd Per.	3rd Per. *M. & F.*
ᴀʒ ('at')	ᴀʒᴀm	ᴀʒᴀt	ᴀɪʒe	ᴀɪcɪ	ᴀʒᴀɪnn	ᴀʒᴀɪḃ	ᴀcᴀ
ᴀɴ ('on')	oɾm	oɾt	ᴀɪɾ	uɪɾṫɪ	oɾᴀɪnn	oɾᴀɪḃ	oɾṫᴀ
ᴀɾ (ᴀ) ('out of')	ᴀɾᴀm	ᴀɾᴀt	ᴀɾ	ᴀɪɾtɪ	ᴀɾᴀɪnn	ᴀɾᴀɪḃ	ᴀɾtᴀ
co (ʒo) ('to,' motion)	ċuʒᴀm	ċuʒᴀt	ċuɪʒe	ċuɪcɪ	ċuʒᴀɪnn	ċuʒᴀɪḃ	ċucᴀ
ᴅe ('from,' 'off')	ᴅíom	ᴅíot	ᴅe	ᴅɪ	ᴅínn	ᴅíḃ	ᴅíoḃ
ᴅo ('to')	ᴅom	ᴅuɪt	ᴅó	ᴅí	ᴅúɪnn	ᴅíḃ	ᴅóɪḃ
ꝼo (ꝼé) ('under')	ꝼúm	ꝼút	ꝼé (ꝼᴀoɪ)	ꝼúɪṫɪ	ꝼúɪnn	ꝼúɪḃ	ꝼúṫᴀ
ɪ ('in')	ɪonnᴀm	ɪonnᴀt	ᴀnn	ɪnntɪ	ɪonnᴀɪnn	ɪonnᴀɪḃ	ɪonntᴀ
ɪᴅɪɴ (eᴀᴅᴀɾ) ('between')	[ɪᴅɪɾ mé	ɪᴅɪɾ ṫú	ɪᴅɪɾ é	ɪᴅɪɾ í]	eᴀᴅɾᴀɪnn	eᴀᴅɾᴀɪḃ	eᴀtoɾɾᴀ
ʟe ('with')	ʟɪom	ʟeᴀt	ʟeɪɾ	ʟéɪ(ṫɪ)	ʟɪnn	ʟɪḃ	ʟeó(ṫᴀ)
ó (uᴀ) ('from')	uᴀɪm	uᴀɪt	uᴀɪḋ	uᴀɪṫɪ	uᴀɪnn	uᴀɪḃ	uᴀṫᴀ
ɴoɪṁ (ɾe) ('before')	ɾóṁᴀm	ɾóṁᴀt	ɾoɪṁe	ɾoɪmpɪ	ɾóṁᴀɪnn	ɾóṁᴀɪḃ	ɾómpᴀ
ṫᴀɴ (tᴀɾ) ('over')	ṫᴀɾm	ṫᴀɾt	ṫᴀɪɾɪɾ	ṫᴀɪɾɾtɪ	ṫᴀɾᴀɪnn	ṫᴀɾᴀɪḃ	ṫᴀɾɾtᴀ
tɴé (tɾí) ('through')	tɾíom	tɾíot	tɾíᴅ	tɾíṫɪ	tɾínn	tɾíḃ	tɾíoṫᴀ
um ('about')	umᴀm	umᴀt	uɪme	uɪmpɪ	umᴀɪnn	umᴀɪḃ	umpᴀ

ᴀṁᴀɪʟ, from ɾᴀṁᴀɪʟ ('as,' 'like'), only in 3 sg., viz., ᴀṁʟᴀɪḋ.
ʒᴀn [cen], ('without'), only in 3 sg., used advbly., viz., ċeᴀnᴀ ('without it,' 'already.')

Ċuʒᴀm, etc., are prond. in M. ċúm, ċút, ċuɪʒe, ċúɪhe, ċúɪnn, ċúɪḃ, ċúhᴀ. but in C. and U., huʒᴀm, huʒᴀt, huɪʒe, huɪce, huʒᴀɪnn, huʒᴀɪḃ, hucᴀ [Ċuʒᴀm, etc, have been formed by reduplication of the prep. co (=ʒo)].

The initial ᴅ of the prepositional prons. ᴅom, etc., and ᴅíom, etc., is aspirated when the preceding word ends in a vowel, as ṫuʒ ɾé ḋom é.

ɪᴅɪɾ (eᴀᴅᴀɾ). The prepl. prons. derived from this prepn. are, as a rule, now used only in the plural. Roɪṁ, also ɾoɪm (M.); 3sg. masc., ɾoɪmɪɾ (M).

For **Personal Prons.**, *vide* §§ **173-175**; **Demonstrative Prons.**, § **176**; **Reflexive Prons.**, § **177**; **Interrogative Prons.**, § **191**; **The Relative** (Summary) § **190**. *Vide* also Emphatic Suffixes, § **193**.

The following are **Indefinite Pronouns**:— neᴀċ, ᴀoɪnne(ᴀċ) (éɪnne); cáċ (as adj., ʒᴀċ), ceᴀċtᴀɾ.

VERB.

251. (I.) Conjugation of Regular Verb.

	I.		II.	
		IMPERATIVE MOOD.		
PERSON.	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
1.	[dúnaim]	dúnaimíd	[éirigim]	éirigimíd
2.	dún	dúnaid	éirig	éirigid
3.	dúnadh	dúnaidís	éirigeadh	éirigidís
Autonomous Form, dúntar			éirigtear (-tar)	
		INDICATIVE MOOD.		
		PAST TENSE.		
1.	do dúnar	do dúnamar	d'éirigear	d'éirigeamar
2.	do dúnair	do dúnabhar	d'éirigir	d'éirigeabhar
3.	do dún	do dúnadar	d'éirig	d'éirigeadar
Autonomous Form, do dúnadh			do h-éirigeadh	
		FUTURE TENSE.		
1.	dúnfad	dúnfaimíd	éireóchad	éireóchaimíd
2	dúnfair	dúnfaid (rib)	éireóchair	éireóchaid (rib)
3.	dúnfaidh	dúnfaid	éireóchaidh	éireóchaid
Autonomous Form, dúnfar			éireóchtar	
Relative Form, dúnfar (dúnfaidh, M.)			éireóchar (éireóchaidh, M.	
		PRESENT—HABITUAL TENSE.		
1.	dúnaim	dúnaimíd	éirigim	éirigimíd
2.	dúnair	dúnann (rib)	éirigir	éirigeann (rib)
3.	dúnann	dúnaid	éirigeann	éirigid
Autonomous Form, dúntar			éirigtear (-tar)	
Relative Form, dúnar (dúnann, M.)			éirigear (éirigeann, M.)	
		PAST—HABITUAL TENSE.		
1.	do dúnainn	do dúnaimíd	d'éiriginn	d'éirigimíd
2.	do dúntá	do dúnadh (rib)	d'éirigteá	d'éirigeadh (rib)
3.	do dúnadh	do dúnaidís	d'éirigeadh	d'éirigidís
Autonomous Form, do dúntaoi			do h-éirigtí (-tí)	

Conjugation of Regular Verb (*Contd.*) :—

CONDITIONAL MOOD.

	I.		II.	
PERSON.	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
1.	do dúnfainn	do dúnfaimís	d'éinfeóchainn	d'éinfeóchaimís
2.	do dúnfá	do dúnfadh (nó)	d'éinfeóchtá	d'éinfeóchadh (nó)
3.	do dúnfadh	do dúnfaidís	d'éinfeóchadh	d'éinfeóchaidís
Autonomous Form,		do dúnfaidhe		do h-éinfeóchtaidhe

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

(*a*)—PRESENT.

1.	dúnadh	dúnaimís	éinigeadh	éinigimís
2.	dúnaidh	dúna (nó)	éinigidh	éinige (nó)
3.	dúna	dúnaidh	éinige	éinigidh
Autonomous Form,		dúntar	éinigtear (-tar)	

(*b*)—PAST.

1.	dúnainn	dúnaimís	éiniginn	éinigimís
2.	dúntá	dúnadh (nó)	éinigteá	éinigeadh (nó)
3.	dúnadh	dúnaidís	éinigeadh	éinigidís
Autonomous Form,		dúntaoi	éinigtí (-tí)	

Verbal Noun,	(§ 15)	dúnadh	éinighe
Verbal Adjective,	(§ 22)	dúnta	[éinigthe]
(*Participle of Necessity*,*		dúnta	éinigthe)

For Explanation of **Imperative Mood**, *vide* § 12.
Indicative Mood, „ § 12.
Past Tense, „ § 2.
Future „ „ § 24.
Pres.-Hab. „ „ § 33.
Past-Hab. „ „ § 39.
Conditional Mood, „ § 43.
Subjunctive „ „ §§ 206-215.
Autonomous Form, „ § 216.
Relative „ „ § 181.

252. PARTICIPLES.

The form of the Verbal Adj., or of the gen. of the Verbal Noun is used:—

(*a*) *With the neg. of the Copula (as a rule), as the **Participle of Necessity**, denoting what is proper or necessary, as ní ghealánta dom;

(*b*) Following some form of the Copula, with prefix in- or ion-, as "**Participle of Fitness**," denoting what is fit for, or worthy of, as, is ion-mholta an obair é.

With prefix so-, it denotes facility of, as is so-dhéanta an obair é;
and with prefix do-, it denotes difficulty of, as is do-dhéanta an obair é.
These Participles are only rarely used.

253.—(II.)—The Copula.

MOOD.	AFFIRMATION.		NEGATION.		INTERROGATION.	
		with Go	with ní	with nach	with an	with nach
Pres. Ind.	is	gun gun(ab)	ní ní h-	nach	an	nach
Past Ind.	ba	gun gunab'	níor níorb'	nár nárb'	an anb'	nár nárb'
Condl.	bad	gun gunb'	níor níorb'	nár nárb'	an anb'	nár nárb'
Pres. Subj.	-b	gunab gunab		nárab nárab		
Past Subj.	-bad usually with dá, as dá mbad, dá mb'					

ma and muna with COPULA.

Má with *Indicative*: *Pres.*: má'r. *Past*: má ba, má b'.

Muna with *Ind., Pres.*: muna (marar) munab; *Past*: munar, munarb'.

Notes: (1) When two forms are given (as ní, ní h-; gur, gurb'), the second form is that used before a vowel.

(2) The forms of the *Past Ind., Condl.* and *Past Subj.* usually aspirate.

(3) With go and nach, alternate forms of the *Condl.* are, go (nach) mbad.

254.—THE RELATIVE COPULA (*Vide* The Relative §§ 180-190).

As relative clauses containing the Copula present some difficulty to many students, the following examples of relative + copula are appended:—

NOM. RELATIVE.

(1) *Pres. Ind. of Copula*: Sin é an duine ir ('*who is*') múinteoir annso.

neg.: Tá ceol nach ('*which is not*') é aca anoir.

(3) *Past Ind.*: Do b' é rin [an rud] ba ('*which was*') dun leir.

(4) *Condl. Mood*: Do b' é rin [an duine] bad ('*who would be*') múinteoir ann, dá mbéad ré...

(5) *neg.* of (3) and (4): nár (asp.), nárb' (before vowels): rarely used.

DATIVE RELATIVE.

(6) *Pres. Ind. of Copula*: (*a*) ... fear d'ainm Tadg Ó Briain.

(*b*) ... fear gurb ('[to] *whom is*') ainm dó Séadna.

(*c*) ... an madra gur ('[with] *which is*') maith leis...

(7) *neg.*: ... an duine nach ('[with] *whom is not*') maith leis...

(8) *Past Ind.*: (*a*) ... fear d'ainm' ('to *whom was*') ainm Tadg Ó Briain. Or,

(*b*) ... gurb' ('[to] *whom was*') ainm dó...

(*c*) ... an duine gur ('[with] *whom was*') maith leis (gurb' aoibhinn leis) an ruaimneas (or, ... go mbad aoibhinn leis an r.).

(9) *Condl. Mood*: ... an fear gurb' ('[with] *whom would be*') aoibhinn leis (gur mhaith leis) beith as éirteacht le ceol, dá .....'

(10) *neg.* of (8) and (9): nár (asp.), nárb' (before vowels).

Alternate forms to gur, gurb', gurb' are ar, arb and arb', respectively.

INDICATIVE MOOD.

PRESENT TENSE.

PER.	ABSOLUTE. SING.	ABSOLUTE. PLU.	DEPENDENT. SING.	DEPENDENT. PLU.
1.	ᴛᴀ́ɪᴍ	ᴛᴀ́ɪᴍíᴅ	ꝼuɪlɪᴍ	ꝼuɪlɪᴍíᴅ
2.	ᴛᴀᴏɪ (ᴛᴀ́ɪɴ)	ᴛᴀ́ᴛ̇ᴀᴏɪ	ꝼuɪlɪɴ	ꝼuɪl (ɾɪᵇ)
3.	ᴛᴀ́	ᴛᴀ́ɪᴅ	ꝼuɪl	ꝼuɪlɪᴅ
Autonomous Form,	ᴛᴀ́ᴛ̇ᴀɴ		ꝼuɪlᴛᴇᴀɴ	

PAST TENSE.

	ABSOLUTE.		DEPENDENT.	
1.	ᴅᴏ ᵇ́ɪᴏɾ	ᴅᴏ ᵇ́ɪᴏᴍᴀɴ	ɾᴀᵇ́ᴀɾ	ɾᴀᵇ́ᴀᴍᴀɴ
2.	ᴅᴏ ᵇ́ɪɾ	ᴅᴏ ᵇ́ɪᴏᵇ́ᴀɴ	ɾᴀᵇ́ᴀɪɾ	ɾᴀᵇ́ᴀᵇ́ᴀɴ
3.	ᴅᴏ ᵇ́ɪ	ᴅᴏ ᵇ́ɪᴏᴅᴀɴ	ɾᴀɪᵇ́	ɾᴀᵇ́ᴀᴅᴀɴ
Autonomous Form,	ᴅᴏ ᵇ́ɪᴛ̇ᴇᴀɾ		ɾᴀᵇ́ᴛ̇ᴀɾ	

	PRESENT-HABITUAL TENSE.		*PAST-HABITUAL TENSE*	
1.	ᵇɪᴍ	ᵇɪᴍíᴅ	ᴅᴏ ᵇ́ɪɴɴ	ᴅᴏ ᵇ́ɪᴍíɾ
2.	ᵇɪɴ	ᵇɪᴏɴɴ (ɾɪᵇ)	ᴅᴏ ᵇ́ɪᴛ̇ᴇᴀ́	ᴅᴏ ᵇ́ɪᴏᴅ̇ (ɾɪᵇ)
3.	ᵇɪᴏɴɴ	ᵇɪ́ᴅ	ᴅᴏ ᵇ́ɪᴏᴅ̇	ᴅᴏ ᵇ́ɪᴅíɾ
Autonomous Form,	ᵇɪᴛ̇ᴇᴀɴ (-ᴛᴀɾ)		ᴅᴏ ᵇ́ɪᴛ̇í	(-ᴛí)

FUTURE TENSE.

PER.	SING.	PLU.
1.	ᵇéᴀᴅ	ᵇéɪᴍíᴅ
2.	ᵇéɪɴ	ᵇéɪᴅ̇ (ɾɪᵇ)
3.	ᵇéɪᴅ̇	ᵇéɪᴅ

Autonomous Form, ᵇéɪᴛ̇ᴇᴀɴ (ᵇéꝼᴀɾ). Rel. Form, ᵇ́éᴀɾ (ᵇ́éɪᴅ̇, M.)

	IMPERATIVE MOOD.		CONDITIONAL MOOD.	
1.	[ᵇɪᴍ]	ᵇɪᴍíɾ	ᴅᴏ ᵇ́éɪɴɴ	ᴅᴏ ᵇ́éɪᴍíɾ
2.	ᵇí	ᵇɪ́ᴅ̇	ᴅᴏ ᵇ́éɪᴛ̇ᴇᴀ́	ᴅᴏ ᵇ́éᴀᴅ̇ (ɾɪᵇ)
3.	ᵇɪᴏᴅ̇	ᵇɪᴅíɾ	ᴅᴏ ᵇ́éᴀᴅ̇	ᴅᴏ ᵇ́éɪᴅíɾ
Autonomous Form,	ᵇɪ́ᴛ̇ᴇᴀɴ (-ᴛᴇᴀɾ.)		ᴅᴏ ᵇ́éɪᴛ̇í (ᵇ́éɪꝼɪᴅ̇e)	

	SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.—PRESENT.		SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.—PAST.	
1.	ɾᴀᵇ́ᴀᴅ	ɾᴀᵇ́ᴍuíᴅ	ᵇéɪɴɴ	ᵇéɪᴍíɾ
2.	ɾᴀᵇ́ᴀɪɴ	ɾᴀɪᵇ (ɾɪᵇ)	ᵇéɪᴛ̇ᴇᴀ́	ᵇéᴀᴅ̇ (ɾɪᵇ)
3.	ɾᴀɪᵇ	ɾᴀᵇ́ᴀɪᴅ	ᵇéᴀᴅ̇	ᵇéɪᴅíɾ
Autonomous Form,	ɾᴀᵇ́ᴛ̇ᴀɴ (ɾᴀɪᵇᴛᴀɾ)		ᵇéɪᴛ̇í	

Verbal Noun, ᵇeɪᴛ̇. *Particple of Necessity*, ᵇeɪᴛ̇ᴛe.

Vide also Lessons **34-39** (Personal Forms);
Lesson **97**, § **223** (Auton. Forms); § **243** (Formation).

OTHER IRREGULAR VERBS: *Vide* Lessons **48** and **49**, and §§ **82-99** (Personal Forms)
Lessons **99** and **100**, and § **227** (Auton. Forms);
and §§ **228-242** (Formation of Irreg. Verbs).

256. Adverb.

An **Adverb** (Doḃriaṫar) qualifies a verb, *i.e.*, it describes the action or state denoted by the verb, as Do ṡiuḃail sé **go mean**, tá sé **go maiṫ**. Adverbs also sometimes qualify adjs., as Fear **cuiḃraċ** árd is ead é; or other adverbs, as Tá sé **i ḃfad** níos fearr 'ná mar do ḃí sé.

Nearly every adj. can, with go placed before it, be used as an adverb, as go maiṫ, go h-áluinn. (After go, h- is prefixed to an initial vowel). Adverbs may be classified according to their meanings, as:—

1. **Adverbs of Time** (Doḃriaṫra Aimsire), as caṫain? anois, anoċt, go moċ, i ndiu, Dia Doṁnaiġ, etc.

   [Note that aréir, i mbáraċ, Dia Luain, etc., are adverbs, the corresponding nouns being:—an oiḋċe aréir, an lá i mbáraċ, an Luan, etc.]

2. **Adverbs of Place** (D. Baill), as cá? annso, ṫall, ṫuas, aníos, soir, isteaċ, amuiġ, etc. *Vide* Lessons 6 and 22.

3. **Adverbs of Frequency** (D. Uaire), as uair aṁáin, uair, fé ḋó, fé ṫrí, arís, de ġnáṫ, go h-annaṁ, riaṁ, ċoiḋċe, etc.

4. **Adverbs of Manner** (D. Moḋa), as cionnus? go maiṫ, go dona, ós árd, cos i n-áirde, etc.

5. **Adverbs of Degree** (D. Céime), as beag naċ, naċ mór, etc.

   [Note that an(a)-, ró-, and sár- are *prefixes*. The adv. ró-ṁaiṫ, *e.g.*, is an Adv. of Manner.]

6. **Adverb of Negation** (D. Diúltaċ), ní (níor), [ċa (ċar), U].

---

257. Preposition.

A **Preposition** (Réaṁ-ḟocal) is placed before a noun, and shows the relation in which a thing (or some action, or attribute of a thing) stands to something else, as Tá do ṗeann **fé**'n bpáipéar úd, ná féaċ isteaċ **tríd** an ḃfuinneóig sin, tá sé i n-a ṡeasaṁ **ag** an ndoras.

(a) **Case.** Most of the simple prepositions are now followed by the *dat. case*.

The prepns. followed by the *acc. case* are: gan, idir (in sing., when not = 'including'), mar, seaċ(as).

go dtí (orig. 3 sg. pres. subj. of tigim) is generally followed by *nom. case*.

Ċum (do-ċum), timċeall, trasna, dála and fan '(along')', which are now regarded as prepns., are followed by the *gen. case*.

Prepositional phrases (or Compound Prepns.) composed of a prepn. followed by a noun, such as i n-aice, ar son, i dtaoḃ, os cóṁair, tar éis, (le) cois are followed by the *gen. case*, as i n-aice fuinneóige, or take a *poss. adj.*, as tá sé i n-a h-aice. *Vide* § **115**.

(*b*) **Aspiration and Eclipsis.** The initial con. of a noun, in the sing., is *eclipsed* when preceded by any of the following prepns. + art. (ᴀn) :— ᴀʒ, ᴀr, ᴀs, ƒé (ƒᴀoi), ʟeis, ó, roiṁ, ṫᴀr, tré (trío), um; as ...ᴀʒ ᴀn ƀƒeᴀr. (InU., aspn. of the initial con. is the rule in such cases).

The initial con. of a noun is *aspd.* when immediately preceded by :— ᴀr, ᴅe, ᴅo, ƒé, ó, roiṁ, ṫᴀr, tré (trí), um, as ...ᴀr ƒ̇eᴀr. ı immediately before the noun eclipses, as ...ı mboscᴀ.

After ᴅo'n, ᴅe'n, and in M. 'sᴀ (or ınsᴀ, for ınsᴀn) an initial con. is *aspd.*, as ...ᴅo'n ƒ̇eᴀr. (In Kerry ᴅo'n and ᴅe'n cause eclipsis)

(*c*) **n-.** n- is prefixed to ᴀ, ᴀr (ár), ƀur (ƀúr) when any of these is preceded by ƒé, ʒo, ʟe, ı, ó, or tré, as ıs ʟe n-ᴀ ṁᴀc é.

(*d*) **h-.** After ʒo, ʟe, or ᴀ (= ᴀs), h- is prefixed to an initial vowel as ...ʒo h-éirinn. Note, as to ᴀs, that the full form is used before unaccented words, *e.g.*, the art., poss. adjs., and ʒᴀċ. Otherwise, ᴀ (ᴀ h-, before vowels) is still frequently employed (as in O. Ir.):— ᴀs ᴀn ᴅtír seo, ᴀ h-éirinn; ᴀs ᴀ ṗócᴀ, ᴀ pócᴀ.

(*e*) ʟe ƒeᴀr, ʟeis ᴀn ƀƒeᴀr. The s in ʟeis ᴀn ƀƒeᴀr is the s which was originally the initial letter of the article. *Vide* § **246.** This s is retained, regularly, in ʟeis ᴀn, ʟeis nᴀ; ınsᴀn, ınsnᴀ; trésᴀn (tríᴅ ᴀn), trésnᴀ; ʒusᴀn, ʒusnᴀ (rarely used). On the analogy of these, the following are used (M.): ᴅesnᴀ, ᴅosnᴀ, ƒésnᴀ, ósnᴀ.

258.

Conjunction.

A **Conjunction** (**Cóṁ-nᴀsc**) joins the clauses or phrases of a sentence together, as ᴅeis sé ʒo ƀƒeiceᴀnn sé ṫú. Conjunctions sometimes join words, as (ıs ıᴀᴅ) Tᴀᴅʒ ᴀʒus ᴅóṁnᴀʟʟ ᴀ ƀeirt ṁᴀc.

Such groups of words as mᴀr sın ƒéın, ᴅe ƀriġ ʒo, ƒé mᴀr, are Compound Conjunctions.

The following **Subordinating Conjunctions** introduce :—

(I.) Adverbial Clauses (*a*) of Time, viz., ó, sul, sᴀr, ʒo ('until'), ᴀn ƒ̇ᴀıᴅ ıs;
(*b*) of Cause, „ óır, mᴀr, ᴅe ƀriġ ʒo;
(*c*) of Condition, viz., ᴅá, munᴀ, má, ᴀċt ʒo;
(*d*) of Concession, viz., cé, cé ʒo, sıúᴅ ıs;
(*e*) of Comparison, viz., ƒé mᴀr, ᴀṁᴀıʟ ('as')

(II.), Noun Clauses, viz.:—ʒo (ʒur), ná, nᴀċ (nár). Vide § **80.**

Aʒus, ᴀċt, 'ná (ıoná) and ná join *Co-ordinate Clauses.*

259.

Interjection.

An **Interjection** (Uᴀıʟʟƀreᴀs) is a word or phrase used by way of exclamation, to call attention, or to express vaguely some emotion of the mind. It does not enter into the construction of sentences. Examples: Ó! Oċ! Oċ, Oċón! Fᴀıre!

Many phrases used as interjections are elliptical sentences, as (ıs) mᴀıṫ ᴀn ƒeᴀr (ṫú)! (Abᴀır) ᴀrís (é)! (Ʒo rᴀıƀ) ᴅıᴀ ʟınn!

260.—Irregular Nouns.

	Sing.	*Plu.*	*Sing.*	*Plu.*	*Sing.*	*Plu.*
N.,A.,V.	bean	mná	bó	ba	fliab	fléidte
Gen.	mná	ban	bó	bó	fléide	fléidte
Dat.	mnaoi	mnáib	boin	buaib	fliab(fléib)	fléibtib
N.,A.,V.	ní	nigte	teac, tig	tigte	lá	laeċe(annta)
Gen.	ní (nioġ)	nigte (nioġ)	tige	tigte	lae	lá, ,,
Dat.	ní (nig)	nigtib	tig	tigtib	ló, lá	laeċ(eannta;ib
N.,A.,V.	dia	déidte	aċain	aidneaċa	deimdfiúm*	deimdfiúnaċa
Gen.	dé	dia	aċain	aidneaċa	deimdfeaċaint†	deimdfiúnaċa
Dat.	dia	déidib	aċain	aidneaċaib	deimdfiainn‡	deimdfiúnaċaib

(*a*) Note that the nouns fliab and teac (tig) are masculine.

(*b*) The nouns bnáċain, deanbnáċain§, and máċain are inflected like aċain; and fiúm, like deimdfiúm.

(*c*) bliadain:—*Sing.*: *N.,A.,V.,D.*, bliadain, *G.*, bliadna; *Plu.*: N.,A.,V., bliadanta (but after a numeral, bliadna), *G.*, bliadan, *D.*, bliadantaib.

(*d*) *N. sing.*: biad; deoc; ceó; mac; mí; ua or Ó; cré;
G. sing.: bíd; dige; ceóig; mic; míora; uí; criad;

(*e*) Examples of *N. plus.* in .—

-te: bailte, teinte, coillte; -de: cnoidde; neidde, céilidde;

-ta: reólta; céadta, cuanta; -da: díonda, rréamda;

-(e)anna: páirceanna; -(e)aċa: litreaċa. (Note that the only nouns ending in -(e)ann, or -(e)aċ in *G., plu.*, are those of the 5th decl.).

-e: dóirre, bóidre; -a: ubla, rméara (although in 1st. decl.).

261.—Irregular Comparison of Adjectives.

Pos.	*Compar.* (*Superl.*)	*Pos.*	*Compar.* (*Superl.*)	*Pos.*	*Compar.* (*Superl.*) [with different roots from *Pos.*]
mór	mó	tréan	treire	maid	fearr
gearr	giorra	(f)uar / fuirir	fura / ura	olc	measa
gar	goire			beag	lugha
leaban	leidne / (leidbe)	tirim	tiorma	[ogur]	neasa
		minic	monca		
fada	fuide / fia	te	teó		
[fíor]		[il]	lia		
		—	cúirce		

* dримiúm; † dримéaċ; ‡ dримfín; § dнitáin (as prond. in M.)

Dealuġad.

—(o)—

ANALYSIS OF SENTENCES: OUTLINES.

262. The **Analysis** (Dealuġad) of a sentence consists in breaking it up into its component parts, naming these parts, and showing their mutual relation.

263. A **sentence** (Rád) is the *complete* expression of a thought in words. (The term is applied to the *entire* statement, question, command, etc., *i.e.*, from one full stop to the next.)

264. The first step in the analysis of a sentence should be to divide it into its **Predicate** and **Subject*** parts. That part about which something is said is called the Subject (Adḃar Cainnte); that which is said about the Subject is called the Predicate (Fairnéir).

A. Simple Sentences. (Ráidte Diúide).

265. A **simple sentence** contains only one verb, expressed or understood (*i.e.*, only one predication).

Fairnéir.	Adḃar Cainnte.
Do labair	bean
Do ġáir	fear
Do ṫuit	buaċaill

266. The Predicate part may include the **Object** (Curpóir) of a transitive verb (§17), as (1) below. The *Adverb* (3) qualifies the verb do ṫuit, and the *Adjective* (2) qualifies the noun fear. (i n- a ṫeórainn do is used in the following Analysis in the sense of qualifying, or limiting, and teórantа = qualifications, limitations.)

Fairnéir.	Adḃar Cainnte.
Do fuair	bean
(1) airgead. (Curpóir)	
Do ġáir	fear (2) saidḃir.
Do ṫuit	buaċaill
(3) aréir.	

267. **Phrase** (Fo-rád). A *part* of a sentence consisting of a group of words which does the work of a (1) Noun, (2) Adjective, or (3) Adverb, but *not containing a verb* (expressed or understood) is called a (1) **Noun Phrase** (Fo-rád Anma), (2) **Adjective Phrase** (Fo-rád Aidiaċta), or (3) **Adverb Phrase** (Fo-rád Doḃriaṫarda), respectively:

Fairnéir.	Adḃar Cainnte.
Do fuair	bean
(1) lán sparáin d'airgead.	
Do ġáir	fear (2) an airgid go léir.
Do ṫuit	buaċaill
(3) cúpla oidċe ó ṡin.	

---

* Such sentences as "Do ċiúiniġ ar an dtóirniġ," where the verb is used *impersonally*, and "do bualad an dorar, where the verb is *autonomous*, have no subject expressed.

B. Complex Sentences (Ráiḋte Caṡta).

268. **Clause** (Cláṡal). A *part* of a sentence consisting of a group of words which does the work of a (1) Noun, (2) Adjective, or (3) Adverb, *and containing a verb*, is called a (1) **Noun Clause** (Cláṡal Anma), (2) **Adjective Clause** (Cláṡal Aiḋiaċta), or **Adverb Clause** (3) Cláṡal Ḋoḃriaṫarḋa), respectively:

Ḟaiṡnéiṡ.	Aḋḃan Cainnte.
Ḋuḃaiṡt liom (1) ʒo nḋuḃaiṡt bean léi.	bean
Do ġáiṡ	an ḟeaṡ (2) a ḟuaiṡ an t-aiṡʒeaḋ.
Do ṫuit (3) nuaiṡ do ḃí ṡé aʒ ḋul aḃaile.	an buaċaill úḋ

269. Each of the above clauses, (1), (2), or (3), is a **Subordinate Clause** (Cláṡal Ḟo-ċéimneaċ), *i.e.*, it *depends* for its full meaning on the **Main Clause** (Árḋ-ċláṡal), viz., Ḋuḃaiṡt bean liom, Do ġáiṡ an ḟeaṡ, Do ṫuit an buaċaill úḋ, respectively. Each clause has a Subject and Predicate of its own, the Main Clause containing the chief Subject and Predicate.

270. A **Complex Sentence** (Ráḋ Caṡta) consists of a Main Clause and one or more Subordinate Clauses. Example:

Nuaiṡ do-ċonnaic an cailín an maḋra do ḃí aʒ teaċt ḟé n-a ḋéin, **do ċeap ṡí** (Árḋ-ċláṡal) ʒo n-íoṡaḋ ṡé í.

Ḟaiṡnéiṡ.		Cláṡal	i n-a ṫeóṡ-ainn do	
Do ċeap				
nuaiṡ do-ċonnaic an cailín an maḋra ...		Ḋoḃriaṫarḋa	'do ċeap'	Cláṡail Ḟo-ċéimneaċa.
do ḃí aʒ teaċt ḟé n-a ḋéin ...		Aiḋiaċta	'ṁaḋra'	
ʒo n-íoṡaḋ ṡé í. ...		Anma (Cuṡpóiṡ)	'do ċeap'	

Aḋḃan Cainnte, ṡí

271. When the part of a complex sentence which is not subordinate, has no subject and predicate of its own, that part is the *Main Predicate* (Árḋ-Ḟaiṡnéiṡ), as **Iṡ ḋóiġ liom** (Árḋ-Ḟaiṡnéiṡ) ʒo ḃḟuil an ceaṡt aʒat.

C. Double and Multiple Sentences (Ráiḋte Ḋúbalta, ⁊ R. Iolta).

272. A sentence which can be divided into two independent parts of *co-ordinate* (or equal) rank, is called a **Double Sentence** (Ráḋ Ḋúbalta), as:

D'oṡcail Taḋʒ an doṡaṡ (*a*), aʒuṡ do ḃuail ṡé iṡteaċ (*b*).

273. Similarly, when a sentence can be divided into three or more co-ordinate parts, it is called a **Multiple Sentence** (Ráḋ Iolta), as D'oṡcail Taḋʒ an doṡaṡ (*a*), do ḃuail ṡé iṡteaċ (*b*), ⁊ do ṡuiḋ ṡé' ṡa ċaṫaoiṡ (*c*).

274. The independent parts [as (*a*), (*b*), (*c*) in above] of which a Double or Multiple Sentence is composed are termed **Co-ordinate Clauses** (Cláṡail Ċóṁ-ċéimneaċa). The latter may contain Subordinate Clauses.

275. The Copula (An Nasc). *Vide* §§ 54-57.

In a sentence or clause containing the Copula in any of its forms (IS, ba, etc.) the full predicate consists of the Copula together with the predicative noun, pronoun, etc., which follows the Copula.* Examples:

	Fairnéir.		Aḋḃar Cainnte.
	nasc.		
1.	Is	bosca	é sin.
2.	Ní h-	é moleaḃar-sa	(an leaḃar) atá ar an urlár.
3.	Is	dóiġ liom	go dtiocfaiḋ sé i mbárać.

Following such a general analysis as the above, a clause occurring in the subject or predicate part of the sentence should be analysed separately. In 3., *e.g.*, go dtiocfaiḋ sé i mbárać is a Noun Clause with a predicate (tiocfaiḋ, i mbárać) and subject (sé).

Note that a conjn. introducing a clause is not included in the analysis of such clause. Similarly, in analysing an Adjective Clause (*i.e.*, a relative clause) the antecedent is supplied in lieu of the relative (*vide* § 280, III., A[1]).

276. Atáim (The Substantive Verb).

Tá (or any part, béiḋ, etc., of this verb) usually expresses (*a*) position, (*b*) condition (§ 63), as (*a*) Tá an ċailc 'sa ḃosca, (*b*) Tá Taḋg go láidir. The part of the sentence which denotes position or condition, *e.g.*, 'sa ḃosca, go láidir, is an adverbial qualification of tá.

277. Synthetic Form of Verb (Fuirm Ṫáiṫte).

This form of the verb shows the pronominal subject. The latter should be shown separately in the analysis. Example:

Fairnéir.	cuspóir.	Aḋḃar Cainnte.
Do ḃuaileadar [Fuirm Ṫáiṫte] (do ḃuail)	é	(siad)

278. Autonomous Form (Ḃriaṫar Saor).

In the Autonomous Form of the verb, the subject is suppressed. A sentence or clause containing an autonomous verb is, in form, predicative solely, and in the Analysis the verb should be noted as Autonomous [Ḃriaṫar Saor].

279. Interrogative Sentences.

The form of the answer will usually guide as to the Analysis of the question, *e.g.*,

	Fairnéir.	Aḋḃar Cainnte.
	nasc.	
Cia h-	(is é) Seaġán	é sin? (é).
Cad (is)	(is é) an bosca	(an rud) do ḃris sé? (an rud do ḃris sé).

* In §§ 49-61, dealing with the *forms* and functions of the Copula, the latter term is, for clearness, shown separately in the Analysis. In analysing such sentences, it will be found convenient to note, as in the above examples (§ 275), that the Predicate includes the Copula.

Ráḋ nó Cláṙal le dealuȝaḋ.	A ṙaȝaṙ ṙan.	Cóṁ-naṙca.
I. D'innir múinteóir na ṙcoile ṙeo ṙcéal deaṙ dúinn i ndé.	Ráḋ Diúid.	
II. Níoṙ bṙiṫeaṙ mo bṙiaċaṙ ṙiaṁ, aȝuṙ ní bṙiṫeaḋ ȝo deó.	Ráḋ Dúbalta.	aȝuṙ
III. Ṡil ȝaċ aoinne nuaiṙ do h-aiṙiȝeaḋ an liúȝ do ċuiṙ Aoḋ aṙ ȝuṙb aṁlaiḋ do bí an t-aeṙ ⁊ an talaṁ aȝ tuitim aṙ a ċéile.	Ráḋ Carta.	
(A) Nuaiṙ do h-aiṙiȝeaḋ an liúȝ do ċuiṙ Aoḋ aṙ.	Cláṙal Doḃṙiaċaṙḋa, i n-a ṫeóṙainn do 'ṡil.'	nuaiṙ
(A¹.) Do ċuiṙ Aoḋ (liúȝ) aṙ.	Cláṙal Aiḋiaċta, i n-a ṫeóṙainn do 'liúȝ.'	
(B) Ȝuṙb aṁlaiḋ do bí an t-aeṙ ⁊ an talaṁ aȝ tuitim aṙ a ċéile.	Cláṙal Anma, i n-a ċuṙṙóiṙ do 'ṡil.'	(ȝo)
(B¹.) Do bí an t-aeṙ ⁊ an talaṁ aȝ tuitim aṙ a ċéile.	Cláṙal Anma, i n-a Aḋḃaṙ Ċainnte do 'ȝuṙb aṁlaiḋ.'	
IV. Dá maiṙinn míle bliaḋain, ní ċuiṙṙinn aṙ mo ċeann an ṙéaċaint a ṫuȝ ṙé oṙm nuaiṙ aḋuḃaiṙt ṙé an ṙocal.	Ráḋ Carta.	
(A) Dá maiṙinn míle bliaḋain.	Cláṙal Doḃṙiaċaṙḋa, i n-a ṫeóṙainn do 'ċuiṙṙinn.'	Dá
(B) Ṫuȝ ṙé (ṙéaċaint) oṙm nuaiṙ aḋuḃaiṙt ṙé an ṙocal.	Cláṙal Aiḋiaċta, i n-a ṫeóṙainn do 'ṙéaċaint.'	
(B¹.) Nuaiṙ aḋuḃaiṙt ṙé an ṙocal.	Cláṙal Doḃṙiaċaṙḋa, i n-a ṫeóṙainn do 'ṫuȝ.'	nuaiṙ

Faisnéis.	Teóranta na Faisnéise.			Adbar Cainnte	a teóra. san.
	Teóranta Dobriatarda.	Cuspóir.	a teóra. san.		
D'innis	1. dúinn 2. i ndé	scéal	deas	múinteóir	na scoile seo
Brisear [Fuirm t'áitte] (Bris)	1. Níor 2. riaṁ	Briatar	mo	(mé)	
Brisfead [Fuirm t'áitte] (Brisfid)	1. ní 2. go deó	(Briatar)	(mo)	(mé)	
Síl	nuair do h-airiġead an liúġ do ċuir Aod as (A).	gurb aṁlaid . . . . . ar a ċéile (B).		gaċ aoinne	
do h-airiġead [Briatar Saor.]		liúġ	1. an 2. do ċuir Aod as (A¹)	—	
do ċuir	as	(liúġ)		Aod	
gurb [Nasc.] aṁlaid				do bí . . . . ar a ċeile (B¹).	
do bí	1. ag tuitim 2. ar a ċéile			aer 7 talaṁ	an t-an
ċuirfinn [Fuirm t'áitte.] (ċuirfead)	1. ní 2. as mo ċeann 3. dá mairinn míle bliadain (A).	féaċaint	1. an 2. a t'ug sé . . . an focal (B.)	(mé)	
mairinn [Fuirm t'áitte.] (mairead)	míle bliadain			(mé)	
t'ug	1. orm 2. nuair adubairt . . focal (B¹)	(féaċaint)		sé	
adubairt		focal	an	sé	

SUBJECT-INDEX.

N.B.—The numbers refer to Sections of the Explanatory Grammar, except when otherwise indicated.

A, preposition (do), 19, 67
  preposition (ag) 257(*d*)
  relative, 181(*c*), 183ff.
  possessive adjective, 153, 160
  in a h-aon, a dó, etc., 164
  vocative particle, 130
Ad-cím, formation of, 239
Adeirim, ,, 234
An, article, *vide* article, 134
  interrogative particle, 7, 34
Ar, preposition, 127, 128
  relative, 183(*c*)
  copula, 61
    in rel. clauses, 187
  possessive adjective, 153
  defective verb, 100
  interrogative particle, 5, 7
Arb', arb, copula, 61, 187
Atáim, etc., *vide* subst. verb, 255

Absolute form, 64
Abstract noun, 101
Accidence, p. 6
Accusative case, of noun, 116
  adjective, 141
  pers. pron., 174
  relative, 180-182
  of motion and dat. of rest, 128
Adjective, 138-162 ; 248
  agreement with noun, 139
  predic., attrib. (or epithet), 140
  declension of, 141ff., 248
  dual number, 143
  comparison of, 145-148
  irregular comparison of, 261
  vowel changes, 144, 147, 151
  demonstrative, 161
  indefinite and distributive, 162
  verbal, 22, 23
  clause, 268 ; phrase, 267
Adverb, 256
  clause, 268 ; phrase, 267
Analogy, 233 (4) ff.
Analysis of sentences, 262-280
  copula, 54-57, 275
Analytic form, 9
Antecedent, 180
Apodosis (or *Then*-clause), 211
Apposition, p. 124
Article, 134-137 ; 245-6
  effect on initial of noun, 135
  an t-, 136, 246(*b*)
  declension of, 137, 245
Aspiration (or, Lenition). 195-198
Attenuation, 104, 124, 144 ff.
Autonomous form, 216-227, 278
  past indicative, 216, 217
  fut., pres., past-hab., 218, 219
  subj., condl., imper., 220, 221
  atáthar, etc., 222, 255
  irreg. verbs, 227 ; pp. 118-121

Beirim, formation of, 232
Beith, 67, 117
  not preceded by do (or a) 67, 117
Bí, etc., *vide* substantive verb

Cá, 7, 64
Cár, 7, 34
Cad, 34, 81
Cathain, 34, 81
Ceann, 171
Cia, 34, 191
Cun (do-cum), 115
Case, definition of, 103
  vide nominative, accusative, genitive, dative, vocative
Classification sentences, 51, 54
Clause, 268
  main, 6, 269
  dependent (or, subord.), 6, 269
  co-ordinate, 274
Collective noun, 101
Common noun, 101

Comparison of adjectives, 145-148
Complex sentence, 270
Compound verbs, 230 ff
Conditional mood—
regular verbs, 43, 47
irreg. „ 77-79, 94
autonomous, 220, 221
distinct from sec. fut. tense, 44
Conjugation, 25
first (-f- fut.), 24
second (-óċ- fut.), 26
of reg. verbs, pp. 44, 45; 251
irreg. verbs, pp. 64, 65, p. 121
verbal stems, 99
pron.: -f-, -fá-, -óf-, -ófá-, 47
Atáim, etc. (subst. verb), 255
Conjunction, 258
before verbs, *vide* particles
Conjunctive personal prons., 175
Consonants, breath and voice, 27
stop and continuant, 195
aspirable, 3
Co-ordinate clauses, 274
Copula, 49ff., 244, 253-4
functions, 53, 62
classification sentences, 51, 54
identification „ 52, 55
analysis, 54-57; 275
pres. ind., 1S, etc., 49-57
past ind., ba, etc., 58, 61
pres. subj., -b (in guṁab náṁab), 209
past subj., -baḋ, 60, 214
condl., baḋ, etc., 60, 61
relative, 182, 187; 254
formation, 244
summary of forms, 61; 253

Dá ('two'), *vide* numerals
Dá ('if'), 77, 214
D'á = prepn. (do or de) + poss. adj. a, 160, p. 93
D'a = prepn. (do or de) + rel. a, 183 *note*, 187
Déag, 165, 169
Do, preposition, 19
do'n, de'n, 128
possessive adjective, 153
preverbal particle, 3, 41
Do-, prefix of compound verbs, 82, 96, 233(3)
Do-beiṁim, formation of, 233
Do-ċím (ad-ċím) „ 239
Do-ċluinim „ 238
Do-ġeibim „ 236
Do-ġnim „ 237
Dative case, nouns, 125-128
adjectives, 149, 150
article, 137, 246(*e*)
relative, 183-188
Declension, 105
of noun, 247, pp. 82, 83
vide also genitive sing., nouns
adjective, 248, pp. 90, 91
article, 137, 245
Defective verbs, 100
Definite noun, 56
predicate, 52ff.
Degrees of comparison, 145-148
Demonstrative adjectives, 161
pronouns, 176
Dentals, 23
Dependent clauses, 6, 50
forms, 64, 96
Deuterotonic form, 231
Direct speech, 6, 80
Disjunctive pers. pronouns, 174
Distributive adjectives, 162
Double sentence, 272
Dual number, 123, 143

é, í, ad, 55, 174
ead, 54
Eclipsis (or, Nasalisation), 199-202
Emphasis, 192-194
Emphatic suffixes, 192
Epithet (or, attributive) adj., 140

Féin, 177, 193
Fiċe, 170
Feminine gender, 102
Form—
absolute, 64; analytic, 9
autonomous, 216-227
dependent, 64, 96
deuterotonic, 231
prototonic, 231
relative, 181(*a*); emphatic, 193
"indefinite," *vide* autonomous

Formation of irreg. verbs, 228-244
Future tense—
regular verbs, 24-30
irregular „ 74-76, 92
autonomous, 218, 227
secondary fut., 30, 44, 75
reduplicated „ 234 (2), 237(1)

Gabáim, formation of, 235
Gan, 21, 250, 256
Gibé, 'pé, 244
Go, preposition, 250, 256
conjunction, 7, 64, 207
relative, 184, 185
Gur, conjunction, 7, 34
relative, 184, 187
copula, 50, 61
Gurab, copula, 61, 209
Gurb', copula, 61, 254

Gender, 102
Genitive case, sing., of nouns,—
1st declension, 102-106
2nd „ 107, 108
3rd „ 109-111
4th „ 112
5th „ 113
plural, of nouns, 121, 122
adjectives, 144, 152
article, 137
govd. by verbal noun, 114
preposition, 115

h-, prefixed to initial vowel, 205; 133 *note*; 246
Hypothetical (or, *If*-)clause, 211

í, iad, é, 174; rí, riad, ré, 175
IS, *vide* copula
IS and tá, distinction in use, 53, 62
Identification sentences, 52, 55
If-clause (protasis), 211
Imperative mood—
regular verbs, 12-14
irreg. „ 66, 97
autonomous, 220, 227
Imperfect tense, *vide* Past-Hab.
Impersonal verbs, 100
Indefinite predicate, 51, 54
adjectives, 162
Indicative mood, 12
Indirect (reported) speech, (or, Indirect narration) } 6, 80
"Infinitive Mood," *vide* verbal noun, 117
Infixed pronoun, 234 (1)
Infixed particle, in adubairt, etc., 234 (4), 237, 239 (1)
Inflexion, *vide* verb, noun, adj., art.
Interjection, 259
Interrogation, *vide* ques. and ans.
Interrogative adverbs, 256
pronouns, 191
particles, *vide* particles
Intransitive verbs, 17
Irregular Verbs—
IS, etc., *vide* copula
Atáim, etc., *vide* subst. verb
other irreg. verbs, 82-99, 207
conjugation, pp. 64, 65, p. 121
verbal stems, 99
formation of, 228-244
Lenition (*vide* aspiration)

Má, 37, 70, 253
Muna, 37, 64, 207, p. 110, 253
Munar, 253, p. 42
Mac, Ó, etc., 133

Main clause, 6, 269
predicate, 271
Masculine gender, 102
Mood, 12, 206
vide imperative, indicative, conditional, subjunctive
Multiple sentence, 273

n-, prefixed to initial vowel, 203
Ná, conj., 7, 29, 207(*b*)
with imper. mood, 21
in relative clauses, 181 (*d*)
interrogative negative, 29

Nach, conjunction, 7, 64
in rel. clauses, 190 (3)
copula, 50; 182, 187

Nár, interrogative neg., 5, 34
conjunction, 7, 34, 208
in rel. clauses, 190 (3)
copula, 61; 182, 254
Nárb', copula, 61; 182, 187
Ní, 7, 61

ní h-, 61, 205 (6)
níor, 5, 7, 61
nuair, 17, 257

Nasalisation (*vide* eclipsis)
Negation—
pres., past-hab., conditional, } ní; ná, (nach) 7, 34
past ind., níor, nár, 5, 7
pres. subj., nár, 208
imper., ná, 21
ná (ná rabadh, etc.), 207
muna, with pres. ind., 36, 37
,, pres. subj., 207
munar, ,, past ind., p. 42
with verbal noun, gan, 21
conjn., ná, p. 20
Nominative case, 103; 67 (1)(2)
Nom. plural, of nouns, 119, 120
adjectives, 141-143
article, 137
Noun, 101
vide case, num., decl.
declension of, 247
irregular declension of, 260
clause, 268; phrase, 267
Number, of nouns, 119ff.
dual number, 123, 124
adjectives, *vide* adjectives
article, *vide* article
verb, *vide* synthetic forms
Numerals, uses of, 163-172
cardinal, 163; ordinal, 165
a h-aon, a do, 164
no. of objects, 167-171
effect on initial letter of noun, 166, 167(*c*), 168, 169
aspiration of d, of déag, 169
fiche and its compounds, 170
dá, effect on following noun and adj., 123, 124, 143, 167 (*d*), p. 77
personal numerals, 172

Ó, mac, etc., 133
ó in ó dear, 38
Object, 17, 266
"Objective case," *vide* accusative
Optative mood, *vide* subj. pres.
Oratio obliqua, ,, indirect speech

p'é, gibé, 244 (1)
Paradigms:
of verb, reg., pp., 44, 45; 251
irreg. pp. 64, 65; p. 121
atáim, etc., 255
vide also synthetic forms
noun, pp. 82, 83; 247
adj., pp. 90, 91; 248
art., 137; 245
Parsing, pp. 122-124
Participle, of necessity, fitness, 252
"past participle" *vide* verbal adjective
"pres. participle" *vide* verbal noun
Particles, etc., before verbs:—
past tense, 7
pres., past-hab., fut., condl., 34
imper. mood, 21
subj. mood, 207, 208
substantive verb, 71
copula, 61, 253
other irreg. verbs, 84
ending in n (gur, etc.), 85
Past Tense—
regular verbs, 1-10
irreg. ,, 61, 68, 82-87
autonomous, 216, 227
Past-Habitual Tense—
regular verbs, 39-42
irreg. ,, 73, 90
autonomous, 218, 227
Person, of verbs, 9 } *vide*
Personal endings, } synthetic forms
pronouns, 173-175
numerals, 172
Phrase, 267
Plural—
nouns, 121, 129, 131
adjs., 141-143, 150, 152
article, 137
Possessive adjectives, 153
effect on initial of noun, 154
1 n-a fearfaidh, etc., 155
1 n-a fear, ,, 156, 157
before a verbal noun, 158
proleptic (a fior, etc.), 159ff.
"Possessive case," *vide* gen. case

Predicate, 49, 264
definite, 52, 55
indefinite, 51, 54
main, 271
proleptic, 57
Prefix, of comp. verbs, 82, 230
Preposition, 257
Prepositional phrases, 115, 257 (*a*)
Prepositional prons., 178, 179, 250
Present tense, 33
copula, 49-57, 61
subst. verb, 63, 225
Present-Habitual tense—
regular verbs, 33-37
irregular ,, 73, 88
autonomous, 218, 227
Preterite, *vide* past tense
-ᴄ preterite, 234 (4)
Pretonic, 233 (3)
Preverbs, *vide* prefix
Proclitics, 230
Prolepsis, 159, 160
Proleptic predicate, 57, 160 (3)
subject, 160 (2), 160 (4)
Pronominal (personal) endings, 9
vide synthetic forms
Pronoun, 173
personal, 173-175
demonstrative, 176
reflexive, 177
prepositional, 178, 250
interrogative, 191
relative, *vide* Relative, the
infixed, 234 (1), 239 (1)
Pronunciation of
ᴅo before verbal noun, 19
verbal inflexions—
past tense, 4, 10, 87
future tense, 27, 93
pres.-hab. tense, 37, 89
past-hab. ,, 42, 91
imper. mood, 14
condl. ,, 46, 95
auton. forms, 217, 219ff.
-ғ-, -ғá-, -óғ-, -óғá, 47
verbal noun, 19
prepl. pronouns, 179
Proper noun, 101
Protasis (or, *If*-clause) 211
Prototonic form, 221
Question and answer, 5, 81, 279
Ráinig, 100, 241
Ro, preverbal particle, 7, 85
Reduplicated fut., 234 (2), 237 (1)
perfect, 238 (1) ; past, 239 (2)
Regular verbs, 1-48 ; 206-221, 251
vide moods and tenses
Relative, the—
nom. and acc. relation:—
relative clause, 180
rel. form of verb, 181 (*a*).
ᴅo, ᴅo-, ᴀ, 181
ná, nᴀć, náṛ, 181 (*d*)
rel. copula :—
ıṛ, bᴀ, nᴀć, náṛb, 254
dative relation :—
ᴀ(n-), ᴀṛ, 183
ʒo, ʒuṛ, 184. 185
n-ᴀ, n-ᴀṛ, p. 103
ná, nᴀć, náṛ, 190 (3)
rel. copula :—
ᴀṛb, ᴀṛ, ᴀṛb', 187
ʒuṛb, ʒuṛ, ʒuṛb, 254
nᴀć, náṛ, náṛb, 254
form of verb., 186
compound rel., ᴀ(n-), 189
summary, 190
Roots, irreg. verbs, 229ff. (*A*)
S, in ʟeıṛ, etc., 257 (*e*)
Sé, ṛí, ṛıᴀᴅ, 175
Sinᴅᴀṛ, 246
So, ṛᴀn, ṛúᴅ, as pronouns, 176
So (ṛeo), ṛın, ṛıúᴅ, dem. adjs. 161
Secondary future tense, 30, 44
Secondary pres. subj., 210
Sentences, 263
classification, 51, 54
identification, 52, 55
simple, 265
complex, 270
double, 272
multiple, 273
analysis of, 262-280

Sequence of tenses, 80 (*c*)
Speech, direct and indirect, 6, 80
Stem of verb, 2
Stress, voice, 7, 192
  change in, 229 ff. (*B*)
Subject, 264
  of sentence, 49, 54, 57
  proleptic, 160 (2), 160 (4)
Subjunctive mood, 206
  present, 207-210
    secondary-pres., 210
  past, 77, 91, 211-215
  autonomous, 220, 227
Subordinate clause, 269
Substantive verb (ataim, etc.), 62ff., 243, 255
  use of, 63
  pres. ind., 63-65
  past ,, 68-72
  past-hab., 73
  fut., 74-76
  sec. fut., 75
  condl. mood, 77-79
  imper. mood, 66
  pres. subj., mood, 209 (*c*)
  past subj. mood, 77, 214
  particles, 71
  verbal noun, 67, 117
  auton. forms, 222, 255
  formation, 243
  complete conjugation of, 255
Suffixes, emphatic, 192, 193
Syllable, stress-change, 229, 230
Syncope, 10, 147
Syntax, p. 6
Synthetic (or, personal) forms, 9
  of past tense, 8
    future tense, 28
    sec. fut., 45
    pres.-habitual tense, 35
    past-habitual ,, 40
    imperative mood, 13
    conditional ,, 45
    pres. subj. ,, 209
Synthetic forms (*contd.*)
  past subj. mood, 213
  irreg. verbs, 69 ; pp. 64, 65
  reg. ,, complete conjugation, 251

t- prefixed to vowel, 204 ; 246(*a*)
  ,, r, 204, 246 (*b*)
t' (when pretonic), 233 (*c*)
Téigim, formation of, 240
Tigim, ,, 241

Tense, 3, *vide* present, past, etc.
Then-clause (or, apodosis), 211
Transitive verbs, 17

Unvoicing, 27

Verb, definition of, 1
  transitive and intransitive, 17
  vide Mood, Tense, Form, Voice, Conjugation, Irreg. Verbs, Defective Verbs
Verbal adjective, 22, 23
Verbal noun, 15-21, 158
  gen. sing. of, 109
  nom., acc., gen., dat., 117
  governing gen. case, 114, 158
Verbal stem, 99, 242
Vocative case, nouns, 130. 131
    adjectives, 150, 151
Voice, active, 224 ; passive, 225 ; middle, 226
Voice-stress, *vide* stress
Vowels, n-, t-, h-, before, 203-205
Vowel changes—
  nouns, gen. sing., 1st decl., 106
    2nd ,, 108
    3rd ,, 111
  dat. sing., and dual no., 126
  adjs., 144, 147, 151

Wish, subj. of, subj. pres.), 208(*b*)

Focloir Gramadaige.

GRAMMATICAL TERMS.

[The numbers in brackets denote the Lesson in which the term first occurs; m.—parsing exercises. Note that caitte is given with aimsear (ċaiṫte) and similarly with other such combinations].

Ádbar cleaċtṫa (1) matter for an exercise.
Aibġitir, alphabet.
Aidiaċt (11), adjective.
a. bṛiaṫarḋa (11), verbal adj.
a. sealbaċ (76), possessive adj.
cóṁ-a. compound adj.
a. taisṗeántaċ (78), dem. adj.
a. roinnte (78), distrib. adj.
a. éigcinnte (78), indef. adj.
a. uiṁṛeaċ (79) numeral adj.
Aimsear (1), tense.
a. ċaiṫte (1), past tense.
a. ġnáṫ- ,, (23), past-hab. tense.
a. láiṫṛeaċ (30), present tense.
a. ġnáṫ- ,, (18), pres.-hab. tense.
a. ḟáistineaċ (12), future tense.
Ainm (50), noun (*gen.*, anma, *plu.*, anmna.)
a. díleas (m.), proper noun.
a. coitċeann (m.), com. noun.
a. bṛiaṫarḋa (9), verbal noun.
a. teibiḋe (m.), abstract noun.
cóṁ-ainm, compound noun.
sluaġ-ainm, collective noun.
Ainmniḋ (m.), *n.* nominative.
a. aḋbair (m.), subject nom.
a. ḟaisnéise (m.), pred. ,,
Áinsiḋ, *n.* accusative.

Béim goṫa, voice stress.
Bṛiaṫar (1), verb.
b. aistṛeaċ (M.), transitive verb.
b. neaṁ-a. (M.), intransitive verb.
b. ṛiaġalta (29), regular verb.
b. neaṁ- ṛ. (48), irreg. verb.
b. saor (94), autonomous verb.

Caoluġaḋ, attenuation.
(caoluiġ, *v. imp.*, attenuate.)
Caibidil (80), chapter.
Ceaċt (1), lesson (*gen.* and *plu.*, -a)

Céim (73), degree.
an bun-ċéim, the positive deg.
an bṛeis-ċéim, the comp. ,,
an t-ṡár-ċéim, the super. ,,
Céimeanna coindeilge (73), degrees of comparison.
Ceist (1), question.
Cinnte, definite.
éigcinnte (78), indefinite.
Ciorruġaḋ, syncope.
Cleaċtaḋ, act of practising.
Coinġeall, condition.
Cóṁ-aisnéis (m.), apposition.
Cóṁ-ḟocal, compound word.
Cóṁ-nasc (m.), conjunction.
Cóṁ-ṛéir, syntax.
Conson (28), consonant.
c. tosaiġ (52) initial con.
c. deiriḋ (61), final con.

Deaċtuġaḋ, dictation.
(deaċtuiġ, *v.*, *imp.*, dictate.)
Dealuġaḋ, analysis.
(dealuiġ, *v.*, *imp.*, analyse.)
Mion-dealuġaḋ (m.), parsing.
(mion-dealuiġ, *v.*, *imp.*, parse.)
Deismeireaċt (52), example.
Díoċlaon (*v.*), decline.
Díoċlaonaḋ (51), declension.
Dul (15), construction.
Doibṛiaṫar (91), adverb.

Ḟaisnéis (m.), predicate.
Ḟaoiḋ (98), voice.
an ḟ. ġníoṁaċ (98), active v.
an ḟ. ċéasta (98), passive v.
Ḟé ṛéir (m.), governed by.
Ḟilleaḋ, inflexion.
Ḟoġar, a sound (of voice).
dé-ḟoġar, diphthong.
trí-ḟoġar, triphthong.

Fogaraċ, phonetic.
Fograiġ, pronounce.
Fograiḋeaċt, phonetics.
Forainm (52), pronoun.
f. taisṗeántaċ (83), dem. pro.
f. coiḃneasta (85), rel. „
f. ṗearsanta (83), per. „
f. ceisteaċ (87), intg. „
f. réaṁ-ḟoclaċ (84), prep. „
f. cóṁ-nascaċ (83), conj. „
f. ḋíonascaċ (83), disj. „
f. frit-ḟillteaċ (83), refl. „
Freagair, *v.* answer.
Freagra (1), *n.* answer.
f. ḋearḃṫa, affirm. a.
f. ḋiúltaċ, neg. a.
Fuirm (5), form.
f. ṫáiṫte (5), synthetic f.
f. ḋealuiġṫe (5), analytic f.
f. ġaḃṫa, dependent f.
f. scarṫa. absolute f.
f. ṫreise, emphatic f.

Gníoṁ, action.
Gníoṁaiḋe (94), agent.
Gramaḋaċ, grammar (*gen.*, -aiġe).
Guṫaiḋe, vowel (*plu.*, -ḋṫe.)

Innscin (51), gender.
firinnscin (51), masculine g.
ḃainnnscin (51), feminine g.
Iar-ṁír, suffix.
Iar-ṁíora treise (88), emp. suffixes.
Réaṁ-ṁír, prefix.

Leaṫanaċ (80), page.
Leaṫnuġaḋ, broadening.
Litir, letter.
l. ṫosaiġ (28), initial l.
l. ḋeiriḋ (52), final l.
Litriuġaḋ, spelling, orthography. (litriġ, *v.*, *imp.*, spell).

Mion-ḟocal, particle.
Moḋ (7), mood.
m. orduiġṫeaċ (7), imper. m.
m. táscaċ (29), indic. m.
m. coinġeallaċ (26), condl. m.
m. foṙuiḋteaċ (92), subj. m

Nasc, copula.

Pearsa (4), person.
an ċéaḋ ṗ. (4), 1st person.
an ḋara p. (4), 2nd person.
an treas ṗ. (4) 3rd person.

Ráḋ (5), sentence.
ráiḋte (5), *plural.*
Réaṁ-ḟocal (62), preposition.
Réaṁ-ṫeaċtaiḋe (m.), anteced.
Réimniuġaḋ (13), conjugation. (réimniġ, *v. imp.*, conjugate.)
Riaġail (91), rule. (riaġalta, regular).
Roinn, division; ranna (17), *plu.*
Ranna Cainnte, parts of speech.

Séiṁiuġaḋ (19), aspiration. (Séiṁiġ, *v.*, *imp.*, aspirate).
Siolla, syllable.
aon-t-ṙiolla, monosyllable.
ḋé-ṙiolla, dissyllable.
Suim (11), summary.

Táiḃle (29), paradigm.
Teaċt le (m.), agreeing with.
Teóra. i n-a ṫeórainn do (m.), qualifying.
Tráċtus, composition (an essay).
Tuiseal (52) case.
t. ainmneaċ (52) nom. case.
t. cuspóireaċ (57), accus. „
t. geineaṁnaċ (52), gen. „
t. taḃarṫaċ (62), dat. „
t. gairmeaċ (65), voc. „
cam-ṫuiseal, an oblique „

Uaillḃreas, interjection.
Uiṁir (4), number.
u. uaṫaiḋ (4), sing. num.
u. iolraiḋ (4), plural num.
u. ḋéiḋe (61), dual num.
Uiṁir ṗearsanta (82), pers. num.
bun-uiṁir (79), cardinal „
ord-uiṁir (80), ordinal „
Urḋuḃaḋ (19), eclipsis.

Cad is pearsa do'n bhriatar sin? (Cf., Cad is ainm duit?)
[What person is that verb?]

Is treas pearsa dó. [It is in the 3rd per.]

Cad is uimir (pearsa, tuiseal, dioclaonad, mod, aimsear, innscin; ciall) do'n focal sin?

[What is the number (person, case, declension, mood, tense, gender; meaning) of that word?]

Scríob (cúm) ráidte { 7 na focail seo ionnta.
i n-a mbéid na focail seo.

[Write (compose) sentences to contain the following words.]

Scríob ráidte i n-a mbéid na bhriatra so leanas; 7 gac pearsa, de'n dá uimir, do gac bhriatar aca.

[Write sentences to contain the following verbs, in the 1st, 2nd, and 3rd person, singular and plural.]

Cúm ráidte i n-a mbéid Aimsear Fáistineac (Tuiseal Geineamnac, 7c.) gac focail díob so leanas.

[Compose sentences to contain the Future Tense (Genitive Case, etc.) of each of the following words.]

Cuir isteac na focail atá i n-easnam ar na ráidtib seo.
[Insert the words omitted from the following sentences.]

Tá dul an Béarla air sin.
[That is an English construction.]

Scríob ar an ndul so é.
[Write it on the model of this construction.]

Cad is bhriatar (ainm, 7c.) ann?
[Define a verb (noun, etc.)]

Scríob (léig) an t-eactra so (an scéal so) agus Aimsear Fáistineac, treas pearsa iolraid (7c.) dó.

[Transpose this narrative (story) into the Future Tense, 3rd per. plu., etc.]

The terms in the above foclóir Gramadaige were adopted at a conference of the Principals of the Gaelic Colleges, and the list has been revised by other leading Irish scholars.

FOCLÓIR.

ABA, a river.
ABA MÓR, The Blackwater.
A BAILE, homewards.
ABAIR, say.
ABUR, on this side.
ADBAR, (*n.*) material.
ADMAD, wood.
AIMSEAR (*n.*), weather; tense.
AINM (*n.*), a name; a noun.
ÁIRD(EANNA), point(s) of compass
ÁIRITE, certain.
AIRGEAD, money.
ÁITIG (*v.*), inhabit.
ÁLUINN, beautiful.
AMAC, out [motion].
AMLAID, the same.
AMRAR (*n.*), doubt.
ANALL, hither, to this side.
ANIAR, from the west.
ANNAM, seldom.
ANNSIN, (ANNSAN), there, then
ANNSO, here.
ANNSÚD, there (yonder).
ANOIR, from the east.
AN T-É, he (who).
ANUIRID (M.) } , last year.
ANURAID }
AOIBINN, delightful.
AOINNE(AC), anyone.
AOIS (*n.*), age.
AON-FEACT (AN), (the) one time.
AR, (ÁR), our.
ARAON, both.
ARBÚ (ATRUGAD) NDÉ, the day before yesterday.
ARBÚ (ATRUGAD) MBÁRAC, the day after to-morrow.
ÁRDÁN (or, LÁITREÁN), platform
ÁRDUIG, raise.
ARÉIR, last night.
ATRUGAD (*n*), change.

BÁDÓIR, a boatman.
BAGAIR (*v*), threaten; sign to.
BÁIDTE, drowned.
BAILIG, gather;
v n., BAILIUGAD; *v.a.*, BAILIGTE

BAINT (*v.n.*), reaping.
BANALTRA, a nurse.
BAINISTIGE, management.
BANDA (*a.*), female.
BÁRR, the top, summit.
BÉAL FÉIRSTE, Belfast.
BEANNACT, a blessing.
BEART, an act.
BEATAD, life.
BÉILE, a meal.
BEIR, bear, carry, etc.
BEIRT, two persons.
BIADMAR, fruitful.
BIORÁN, a pin.
BITEAMNAC, a thief, a rogue.
BLASTA (GO), fluently.
BLÁT, a blossom.
BLÚIRE, a bit. *pl.*, BLÚIRÍNÍ.
BODAR, deaf.
BÓINN, the Boyne.
BONN, sole of the foot.
BOS, palm of the hand.
BREAC, a trout.
BRÉAGAC, lying, deceitful.
BREALL, a blunder; misfortune.
BREICFEAST(A), breakfast.
(BRIOCFAIST, BÉILE NA MAIDNE).
BREÓITE, ailing.
BRIG, power; meaning.
BRIS (*v.*), break; *v.a.* BRISTE.
BROTALLAC, warm.
BRUIGEAN, a quarrel.
BRUIT (*pl.* of BRAT), a covering, a cloak.
BUAID (*v.*), win.
BUAIL, strike.; *v.n*, BUALAD.
BUAILTEÓIR, a thresher.
BUAN, lasting; *comp.*, BUAINE.
BUIDEAC, thankful.
BUILE, rage.
BUR, (BÚR), your (*plu.*)

CAD (CÉARD, C. / GOIDÉ, U.) what?
CAIBIDIL, chapter.
CAILC, chalk.
CAILL, lose.

caillead, was lost.
caipín, a cap.
cáirde (*plu.* of carad, a friend).
cait, throw, spend ; *v.a.*, caitte.
caoin (*v.*), lament.
carad, a friend.
caorad (gen. caorach), sheep.
carán, a path.
carós, a coat.
carúr, a hammer.
cath, a battle.
cathain, (cáthoin), when ?
ceathramhad, a quarter.
céadna, same.
ceangal (*n*), a binding.
ceangail (*v.*), bind.
ceann, head, end.
ceannach, act of buying.
ceannuigh, buy.
cearc, a hen.
ceardcha, a forge.
ceirt, a question ; *plu.*, -anna.
ceo, mist ; trouble.
ceóthach, misty.
ceól, music.
ciall, sense. (*gen.*, céille).
cím, I see. (címíd, we see).
cionntach, guilty.
cith, a shower.
ciúin, quiet.
claide, a fence.
clann, children.
claoid(eann) (*v.*), conquer(s).
clár dubh, blackboard.
clé, left (opp. to right.)
cliathán, side ; cliathán an chnuic (the) side of the hill.
cloch, a stone.
clog, a clock.
clós, a yard, an enclosure.
clú, fame.
cluar, an ear.
cnámh, a bone.
cnaipe, a button.
codha, *gen.* and *plu.* of cuid, a part.
codail (*v.*), sleep.
codladh (*n.*), sleep.
cogadh, war.
coigtídear, a fortnight.
coileach, a cock.
coinín, a rabbit.
coinneal, a candle.
colceathair, first cousin.
columán, a column.
cómhairle, advice.
cómhairleach, a counsellor.
cómhair, presence.
(ór a chómhair, in his presence.)
cómhaireamh (*n.*), counting.
comhgarach, near.
comharsa, a neighbour.
conách, a reward.
congaibh, (coingibh), (*v.*), keep.
chonnaic (sé), (he) saw.
Corcaigh, Cork.
corcha, weary, tired.
chráidhte, vexed.
chreachán, a small potato.
chríochnuigh (*v.*), finish.
chrionna, wise, old.
chromar (*v.*), (which) bends.
chrothadh (*v.n.*) shaking.
chúrsín, a pitcher.
cuach, a cuckoo.
cuairdh, a visit.
cuardhuigh (*v.*), search.
cuid, a share, a part.
cuideachta, company.
cuigeann, a churn.
cuimil (*v.*), rub.
cuimhnigh (*v.*), remember.
cúinne, a corner.
cuir (*v.*), put ; *v.n.*, cur.
cúl, back.
culaith, a suit of clothes.
cumhang, narrow.
cúm, (cum), compose.
chun, (do-chum), towards, about to
cúpla, a couple.

dá, if [folld. by subj. mood].
daichead (=dá fhichid), forty.
deacair, difficult.
déarc (*dat.*, déirc), alms.
déanfaidh (sé), (he) will do.
déarfaidh (sé), (he) will say.
deartháthair, a brother.
deanna (*n.*), palm of hand.

ᴅeaɾ, right (opp. to left).
ᴅeilʒiní, thorns.
ᴅéin, (ᴅéan), (*v.*), do; make.
ᴅeiɾ (ɾé), (he) says.
ᴅeiɾᴅʳíúɾ, a sister.
ᴅeiɾeaᴅ, (*n.*) end.
ᴅeoċ, a drink.
ᴅiaiᴅ, i n-, after.
ᴅian (ʒo), vigorously.
ᴅiaɾ, an ear of corn.
ᴅíol(ann) (*n.*), pay(s).
ᴅíoṁaoineaċ, idle.
ᴅóċa, likely.
ᴅoċtúiɾ, a doctor.
ᴅóiʒte, burnt.
ᴅoiṁin, deep.
ᴅo-ɾinne (ɾé), (he) did.
(ᴅéin, or ᴅin, M. — ɾinne).
ᴅɾeam, people.
ᴅɾom, back.
ᴅuᴅaɾt (or, ᴅuᴅɾaɾ), I said.
ᴅuᴅɾaiɾ, (ᴅuᴅɾaiɾ, M.), you said.
ᴅuᴅaiɾt (ɾé), (he) said.
ᴅuine, a person.
ᴅúiɾiʒ (*v*), awake.
ᴅún, shut.
Dún Éaᴅuin, Edinburgh.
ᴅúɾ-ċɾoiᴅeaċ, hard-hearted.
ᴅúṫċaɾ, nature, instinct.

eaċtɾa, narrative, story.
éaᴅaiʒ (*gen.* of éaᴅaċ), clothes.
eaᴅ, it.
éaʒaɾ (*v.*), (who) dies.
eaʒla, fear.
éaʒmaiɾ, in want of.
Eanaiɾ, January.
eaɾɾaċ, spring.
eaɾɾaiᴅe, goods.
eaɾ, a waterfall.
eaɾpoʒ, a bishop.
eaɾnaṁ, a want.
éiɾiʒ (*v.*), rise.
éiɾt (*v.*), listen.
eoċaiɾ, a key.
eóɾna, barley.

ɾaᴅbán, a large potato.
ɾáʒ (*v.*), leave.
ɾaiċṫeá, (ɾeiċṫeá), 2 *sg.*, *subj. past* (and 2 *sg. past-hab.*) of ɾeiċ.
ɾaʒ (*v.*) find (or ɾaiʒ, M., ɾáʒ, C., U.)
ɾan (*v.*), stay; *v.n.*, -aṁaint.
ɾáṫ, a cause.
ɾéaċ, look; *v.n.*, -aint.
ɾeaᴅ, a whistle.
ɾeaᴅʒail (*v.n*), whistling.
ɾeaᴅ (aɾ), during.
ɾeaɾaṁail, manly.
ɾeaɾᴅa (*a*), male.
ɾeaɾɾᴅe, better (because) of it.
ɾeaɾṫainn, rain.
ɾé, (ɾa, ɾaoi), under.
ɾeiċ (*v.*) see.
ɾéiᴅiɾ, a possibility.
ɾeiʒil, act of attending to, minding
ɾeiɾmeóiɾ, a farmer.
ɾiaċa, debts.
ɾiaᴅuiᴅe, a huntsman.
ɾial, generous.
ɾionnɾuaɾaᴅ, cooling.
ɾioɾ, knowledge.
ɾíɾinne, truth.
ɾlaiṫeaṁail, generous.
ɾleaᴅ, a feast.
ɾoclóiɾ, a vocabulary.
ɾoʒail, plunder.
ɾóill (ʒo), awhile.
ɾollaṁ, empty.
ɾɾeaʒaiɾ (*v*), answer.
ɾɾeaʒɾa (*n*), an answer; *plu.*, -i
ɾuaiɾṫéiᴅ, a negligent person.
ɾuineaᴅ (*v.n.*), baking.
ɾuaim, a sound.
ɾuiɾeóʒ, a lark.
ɾuɾaɾ, (ɾuiɾiɾt), easy.
ɾuɾa, easier.
ʒaᴅ (*v.*), seize; accept, etc.
ʒaᴅaɾ, a goat.
ʒaċ, every.
Ʒaeᴅeal, an Irishman.
Ʒaeᴅilʒ, the Irish language.
Ʒaeᴅealaċ (*adj.*), Irish.
Ʒaillim, Galway.
ʒalaɾ, a disease.
Ʒall, a foreigner (not a Gael).
ʒaoṫ (*n.*), wind.
ʒaoltа, relatives.
ʒaɾɾún, (ʒaɾúɾ, C.,U.), a boy.
ʒaɾtа, clever, brisk.
ʒeaɾán, a complaint.

gearr, (*v.*), cut; *v.a.*, gearrtha.
géill, (*v.*), submit.
glac, take.
glas, a lock.
gleo, strife, tumult.
gnáth (de g.), usually.
go deimhin, certainly, indeed.
go dtí, until, as far as.
goire, nearness.
gortuigh, (*v.*), hurt; *v.n.*, -ughadh.
greim, a grasp, a grip.
grian (*dat.*, gréin), the sun.
grianmhar, sunny.
gruaim, ill-humour.
gruag, hair.
guala, a shoulder.
gur (*conj.*), that [*vide* Notes to Less. 3].

iall, a bootlace.
iasc, fish.
id' (— in do), (ic') in thy.
i mbárach, (amárach), to-morrow.
imirt, playing.
imigh (*v.*), go.
i ndé, yesterday.
i ndiu, to-day.
ingean, a daughter.
ingne, nails (of fingers or toes)
innis (*v.*), tell.
íoc (*v.*), pay; (*n.*), paying.
iomad (an), too much
ionad, a place.
i n-ionad, instead of
ionann, the same.
ionntu, in them.
íseal, low.
isteach, into.
ith (*v.*), eat; *v.n.*, ithe.

lá saoire, a holiday.
labair (*v.*), speak; *v.n.*, labairt.
lacha, a duck.
láir, a mare.
lán (*n.*), a great many.
laoi, a poem.
lár, middle.
lasc (*v.*), light, kindle.
láthair, presence.
láithreach, present.
leac, a flagstone.
leag (*v.*), throw down; place.
lean (*v.*), follow; *v.n.*, -mhaint.
leanas (*v.*), (which) follows.
leas, benefit, welfare.
leathan, wide, broad.
leath bheathadh, half of life.
leith-scéal, an excuse.
léig (*v.*), read; *v.n.*, -eamh.
léigeann, learning.
leigeas, healing, cure.
léim (*v.* and *n.*), leap.
leisceamhail, lazy.
leith (i leith) up to this place.
leithéid, the like.
lion, a net; *dat. plu.*, -taibh.
litrigh (*v.*), spell; *v.n.*, -ughadh.
lón, provision, lunch.
lon, a blackbird.
luaidheas (*v.*), (which) mentions.
luath (go), early, swift.
luch, a mouse.
luibh, a herb.
lúthgháir, delight.

má, if [folld. by indic. mood]
macántas, honest.
madra(dh), a dog.
magadh (as m. fé), making fun of.
maide, a stick.
maidin, morning.
mair(eann) (*v.*), live(s).
mairg, woe.
malairt (*m.*), a change.
mall, slow, late.
mallacht, a curse.
marú, sea.
marbh, dead.
marbhadh, killing, murder.
marcuigheacht, riding.
mbárach (i) to-morrow.
'mhó (— an iomda), (cia mhéid, cá mhéid), how many?
méar, a finger, a toe.
meath, decay.
méithe (*gen. sing. fem.* of méith), fat.
minic, often.
mirneamhail, courageous.
mol(adh) (*v.*), praise(s).
múch, quench.

muʒa, loss.
muinéal, a neck.
múinteóir, a teacher.
munar, if not (with *past*).

ná (*neg.*), that...not; do not.
neaɒ, a nest.
neanntóʒ, a nettle.
neómat, a minute.
[nóiméaɒ (C.), buimiɒe (U.)]
niʒ (*v.*), wash.
nóinín, a daisy.
nóɾ, a custom.

obair (*n.*), work.
obann, sudden.
ocrar, hunger.
oiɒċe, night.
meaɒon-oiɒċe, mid-night.
óinɾeaċ, a foolish woman.
oireaṁnaċ, fitting.
ól (*v* and *n.*), drink.
olann, wool.
ollaṁ, a professor.
ór, gold.
orɒóʒ, a thumb.
oɾcail, (ꝼoɾcail, C., U.) (*v.*), open
oɾcall, arm-pit.
ó ɾ́in, (ó ɾ́oin), since.

paiɒreaċa (*pl.* of paiɒir), prayers.
pilibín, a plover.
píobaire, a piper.
póirɾe, a porch.
Portláirʒe, Waterford
práɾ, brass.
préaṁ, (ꝼréaṁ), root.
príoṁ-, (*prefix*), principal.
punnann, a sheaf of corn.
púnt, a pound.

raʒaiɒ (M.), (ɾé),
raċaiɒ (C. U.) (he) will go.
ráɒ, saying; a sentence.
raɒarc, sight.
ráiċe, three months.
ranʒ, a class of pupils.
ráɾ (*gen.*, ráiɾ), a race.
raċ, prosperity.
réal, sixpence.
réalt, a star.

reaċa (*gen.* of riċ), a run(ning).
réiɒ, smooth, ready.
réiɒtiʒeann le, agrees with.
reóċáċ, frosty.
riaʒail, a rule.
riaʒalta, regular.
bean-riaʒalta, a nun.
riʒin, tough.
rinne, [ɒo-rinne], (ɾé), (he) did.
riċ (*v.*, and *n.*), run.
roʒa, a choice.
róʒaire, a rogue.
roiṁ, before.
roinn, divide; *v. a.* roinnte.
roinnt, some, a portion.
roċ, a wheel.

ɾaʒart, a priest.
ɾaʒar, kind, sort.
ɾaiɒbreaɾ, riches.
ɾaiʒɒiúir, a soldier.
ɾáile, sea.
ɾaill, fat meat.
ɾaoʒal, world; life.
ɾáɾtaċt, contentment, ease.
ɾcaip (*v.*), scatter; *v. n.*, -eaɒ.
ɾcamall, a cloud.
ɾcannruiʒ (*v.*), frighten.
ɾcaoil (*v.*), free, loosen.
ɾcar (*v.*), separate.
ɾcaraɾ (*v.*), (which) separates.
ɾcáċán, a mirror.
ɾcéal, a story.
ɾcéilín, a short story.
ɾcoilt, (*v.*), split; *v.n.*, -eaɒ.
ɾcoláire, a student.
ɾcolb, a splinter, a wooden pin.
ɾcorn, shame.
ɾcríob (*v.*), write; *v.n.*, -aɒ.
ɾcuabċa, swept.
ɾeaċ(aɾ), besides.
ɾeaʒal, rye.
ɾeal, a while.
ɾeanꝼear, an old man.
ɾearb, bitter.
ɾearaṁ, standing.
ɾéaɾúr, a season.
ɾecunɒ, a second (of time)
einm, (ɾeinnt), singing.
eómra, a room.

ſiɔ é, ſeo é, this is.
ſiol, seed ; *dat. plu.*, ſioltaiḋ.
Siona, the Shannon.
ſiuḋail, (*v.*), walk.
ſláinte, health.
ſleaṁain, slippery, plausible.
ſmaċt, discipline.
ſmólaċ, a thrush.
ſnáṫ, thread.
ſoċaſ, advantage.
ſoineann, fair weather.
ſpealaɔóiſ, a mower.
ſtrac (*v.*), tear ; *v.a.*, -ṫa.
ſuaiṁneaſ, rest.
ſúʒán, a hay-rope.
ſuiɔ́ (*v.*), sit ; *v.n.*, ſuiɔ́e.
ſuiɔ́(ea)ċán, a seat.
ſul i ḋfaɔ, (ſara faɔa), before long.

taʒaim, I come.
táilliúiſ, a tailor.
ṫáiniʒ, came.
taiſ, damp.
taiſpeáin, show.
taiṫ-ḟéiṫleann, honeysuckle, woodbine.
ṫaiṫn (ſé leiſ), (it) pleased (him).
ṫall, yonder.
taoḋ, side.
tapaiɔ́, quick.
ṫaſainn, } past.
ṫaſt, }
taſḋ, a bull.
teanʒa, a tongue ; a language.
ṫeaſ, in the south.
téaɔ, a cord.
téiʒ, (téiſiʒ, éiſiʒ) (*v.*), go.
teinteán, a fire-place.
teóſa, a boundary.
ṫiaſ, in the west.
timċeall, about.
tinncéiſ, a tinker.

tiocfaiɔ́ (ſé), (it) will come ; (it) will thrive.
tiománuiɔ́e, a driver.
tionlac, an escort.
tíoſṫa, countries.
ṫioſ, below.
tóʒ (*v.*), take, raise.
tóʒṫa, raised.
ṫoiſ, in the east.
toiſc, because.
toſ, a bush.
toſaċ, beginning.
toſt, silence.
tráṫnóna, evening.
treaſ, third.
traſna, across.
treó, way, direction.
triall, a journey, a visit.
troiɔ (*v.* and *n.*), fight(ing).
trom, heavy.
troſcaɔ́, fasting.
ṫuaiɔ́, in the north.
tuaiſim, opinion.
ṫuaſ, above.
tuiʒim, I understand.
tuilleaɔ́, more.
tuill(eann) (*v.*), deserve(s).
tuiſſe, weariness.
tuitim (*n.*), a fall ; (*v.*), I fall.

uaiʒneaċ, lonely.
uaiſ, hour ; time (*pl.*, uaiſeanta).
ualaċ, a load.
uaſal, noble.
uḋall, an apple.
uċt, breast ; *gen.* and *plu.*, oċta.
uime, on him (of clothes).
uile, every.
uille, an elbow.
uiſce, water.
uſlár, a floor.
uſſa, a door-post.

0.6055